

IX 9Marks

MARK DEVER



CHEH˘ SHA VE HKRI˘ YA˘ AW˘ MO˘ K'O˘ VE

A˘ HTO˘ MA LE

What is a Healthy Church?

Mark Dever



เชียงใหม่ ประเทศไทย
www.GraceBannasan.com

CHEHˊ SHA VE HKRI, YAˊ AW, MO- K'Oˊ VE A, HTO, MA LE eBook
What is a Healthy Church eBook
© 2022 โดย เกรซบรรณสาร (Grace Bannasan)

สงวนลิขสิทธิ์. ห้ามนำส่วนใดส่วนหนึ่งของหนังสือเล่มนี้ไปใช้หรือทำซ้ำในลักษณะใดๆ โดยไม่ได้รับอนุญาตเป็นลายลักษณ์อักษร ยกเว้นในกรณีของใบเสนอราคาอื่นๆ ที่รวมอยู่ในบทความและบทวิจารณ์สำคัญ ส่ง คำขอของคุณไปยังผู้จัดพิมพ์ตามที่อยู่ต่อไปนี้:

เกรซบรรณสาร
Grace Bannasan
บ้านเลขที่ 10 หมู่ 1
ต.ตลาดใหญ่ อ.ดอยสะเก็ด
จ.เชียงใหม่ 50220
โทรศัพท์ 098-757-3257
info@gracebannasan.com;
hisbygrace@me.com
www.GraceBannasan.com

พิมพ์ในประเทศไทย
Printed in Thailand.

พระคัมภีร์ทั้งหมดคัดลอกมาจากพระคัมภีร์ฉบับ LHBE
All scriptures taken from the LHBE (Lahu Bible Edited) and used with permission from the Thailand Bible Society

จัดพิมพ์โดย เกรซ บรรณสาร/Grace Bannasan
โครงการภายใต้มูลนิธิมหกิจพระคุณของแบ็บติสต์ในประเทศไทย

เผยแพร่ครั้งแรกเป็นภาษาอังกฤษภายใต้ชื่อ What is a Healthy Church. หนังสือเล่มนี้ได้รับการตีพิมพ์ครั้งแรกในสหรัฐอเมริกาโดย Crossway a publishing ministry of Good News Publishers, Wheaton, Illinois 60187, USA. © 2005 โดย Mark Dever and 9marks. This edition published by arrangement with Crossway.
สงวนลิขสิทธิ์

Translated by: John Htaw

* สำหรับหนังสือวรรณกรรมปฏิรูปเพิ่มเติม สามารถขอยืมหรือหนังสือฟรีจาก เกรซบรรณสาร ตามที่อยู่ปกติหรืออีเมลด้านบน

ข้อมูลทางบรรณานุกรมของหอสมุดแห่งชาติ
National Library of Thailand Cataloging in Publication Data

เดเวอร์, มาร์ค.

What is a healthy church?-- เชียงใหม่ : มูลนิธิมหกิจพระคุณของแบ็บติสต์ในประเทศไทย, 2565.
154 หน้า.

1. วัดคริสต์ศาสนา. I. ชื่อเรื่อง.

247

ISBN (e-Book) 978-616-94138-4-4



10 หมู่ 1 ต.ตลาดใหญ่ อ.ดอยสะเก็ด จ.เชียงใหม่ 50220
10 Moo 1, Taladyai, Doi Saket, Chiang Mai 50220
โทร. 098-757-3257 info@GraceBannasan.com
www.GraceBannasan.com

*In thanks to God
for faithful pastors I have known:*

Harold Purdy

Wally Thomas

Ed Henegar

AW_ LAWN TE_ HPA_

(CONTENTS)

Taw_ hpaw hkaw_: Taw_ pa ha_ te_ ma_ (Preface: A Parable) 7

Aw_ hkui_ Pui_ taw_: Hkri_ ya_ aw_ mo_ te_ mo_ aw_
hk'aw lo naw_ a_ hto_ ma hta_ g'a_ ca cheh_ ve le?
(What Are You Looking for in a Church?) 11

AW_ LAW_ TE_ TAW

CHEH_ SHA VE HKRI_ YA_ AW_ MO_ LEH_

A_ HTO_ MA HTA_ K'O_ VE LE

(1) Naw_ Hkri_ ya_ hpeh_ cheh_ ve leh naw_ ve Hkri_ ya_
aw_ mo_ (Your Christianity and Your Church) 19

(2) Hkri_ ya_ aw_ mo_ yo_ ve...leh ma_ he_ ve
(What a Church Is . . . and Isn't) 33

(3) Hkri_ ya_ aw_ mo_ te_ mo_ le le hpeh_ ga_ ja_ caw_ ve
aw_ ceu_: Cheh_ sha ve aw_ mo_
(What Every Church Should Aspire To Be: Healthy) 41

(4) Aw_ leh_ meu_ aw_ hk'a_ ma_ la_ ve: G'ui_ sha ve
aw_ ho_ aw_ han hta_ hk'a_ hk'e te hpeu_ ma_ pi_ tu_ le
(The Ultimate How-to Guide: How to Display God's Character) 55

Daw_ hk'a_ pi_ la_ ve: Naw_ Hkri_ ya_ aw_ mo_ hta_
ba_ ta_ tu_ daw_ nyi_ cheh_ ve law k'o_ . . .
(Quick tips: if you're thinking about leaving a church...) 65

NY_ TAW TE_ TAW

CHEH_ SHA VE HKRI_ YA_ AW_ MO_ AW_ HK'AW LO

MA_ CAW_ MA_ HPEH_ VE AW_ HE_ TE_ HPA_

(5) Li_ hpu ve tcuh_ kui_ hk'a_ peu-e_ yu_ taw_ leh bon ma_ ve
(Expositional Preaching) 73

(6) Li_ hpu hta_ haw_ ve yon_ tcuh_ yon_ hk'a_ te_ hpa_ hta_
vaw_ ti_ ve (Biblical Theology) 81

(7) Li_Λ hpu hta_Λ haw_Λ ve aw_Λ hk'aw lo Ha leh_Λ ve bon hkaw_Λ
hta_Λ na g'a ve (A Biblical Understanding of the Good News) 91

Daw_Λ hk'a_Λ pi_Λ la_Λ ve: Da_Λ ve Hkri_Λ ya_Λ aw_Λ mo_Λ hta_Λ hk'a_Λ
hk'e te ca maw_Λ tu_Λ le (Quick tips: how to find a good church) 94

SHEH_Λ TAW TE_Λ TAW

CHEH_Λ SHA VE HKRI_Λ YA_Λ AW_Λ MO_Λ HK'AW CAW_Λ VE, A YE_Λ UL VE AW_Λ HE_Λ TE_Λ HPA_Λ

(8) Li_Λ hpu hk'a_Λ caw_Λ ve aw_Λ hk'aw lo, Pe_Λ pa ve
(Hkri_Λ ya_Λ hpeh_Λ la ve) te_Λ ceu_Λ hta_Λ na g'a ve
(A biblical Understanding of Conversion) 101

(9) Li_Λ hpu hk'a_Λ caw_Λ ve aw_Λ hk'aw lo, Ha leh_Λ bon hkaw_Λ
kan_Λ hta_Λ na g'a ve
(A Biblical Understanding of Evangelism) 107

(10) Li_Λ hpu hk'a_Λ caw_Λ ve aw_Λ hk'aw lo, Ceu_Λ cao_Λ ya_Λ
hpeh_Λ ve hta_Λ na g'a ve
(A Biblical Understanding of Membership) 113

(11) Li_Λ Hpu hk'a_Λ caw_Λ ve aw_Λ hk'aw lo Ceu_Λ cao_Λ aw_Λ li_Λ
teh leh ma_Λ pi_Λ ve hta_Λ na g'a ve
(A Biblical Understanding of Church Discipline) 121

(12) Li_Λ hpu hk'a_Λ caw_Λ ve aw_Λ hk'aw lo, Aw_Λ la_Λ g'aw_Λ
hpeh_Λ la leh ui_Λ la heh la ve
(Biblical Discipleship and Growth) 129

(13) Li_Λ hpu hta_Λ haw_Λ ve Hkri_Λ ya_Λ aw_Λ mo_Λ ve aw_Λ ho_Λ
aw_Λ na_Λ (Biblical Church Leadership) 135

Aw_Λ leh meu_Λ ve taw_Λ: Aw_Λ teh_Λ g'a_Λ te-a nyi
(Conclusion: Where the Rubber Meets the Road) 143

Cheh_Λ sha ve Hkri_Λ ya_Λ aw_Λ mo_Λ sha_Λ hki_Λ hkan_Λ ve ka ti_Λ
taw_Λ hkaw_Λ (Appendix: A Typical Covenant of a Healthy Church) 149

Bon ui_Λ hkaw_Λ (Special Thanks) 151

TAW^h HPAW H KAW^h: TAW^h PA HA^h TE^h MA^h
(PREFACE: A PARABLE)

Ya_h hk'a^h, G'ui_h sha leh_h yaw^h a lo_h caw^h ve hk'e_h, aw_h to aw_h hk'aw_h lo aw_h hk'eun te^h hpa_h hta_h a shu yaw^h ve cheh^h kui_h lo keu ta_h ve yo_h. Aw_h hk'eun hk'a_h peu-e_h leh_h, aw_h hk'eun te^h ma_h ti^h hpeh_h ve k'o_h, aw_h to hk'a_h hk'e_h te caw_h hpeh_h tu_h le. Ya_h hk'a^h, aw_h hk'eun caw_h ma^h ve htaw^h, aw_h to te^h to ti^h hpeh_h ve yo_h. Meh^h shi_h leh_h, Nga_h naw_h hta_h ma^h lo_h teh_h, la_h sheh hta_h k'o^h ma^h hpeh_h. O^h k'o_h htaw^h, Nga_h naw_h hta_h ma^h lo_h teh_h, hkui sheh hta_h k'o^h ma^h hpeh_h.

_ 1 Kaw^hren_h htu^h li_h 12:18-21

Na_h hk'aw^h leh **La_h sheh** leh_h bon yeh_h mui hk'aw^h hk'o^h lo mui ta_h leh na_h u^h te da_h cheh^h ve yo_h. Mvuh^h shaw^h te^h paw^h bon law_h ve hta_h, **Na_h paw** leh **Maw_h k'aw** sheh k'ai ta^h peu_h ve yo_h. **La_h sheh** leh yaw^h ve yeh_h ya^h k'a ya^h te^h hpa_h leh_h, aw_h nu ve hkri_h ya^h aw_h mo_h te^h mo_h mo_h hta_h ca^h da_h k'ai tu_h daw^h che^h ta_h peu_h ve aw_h lawn, **Na_h hk'aw^h** hta_h hto ma_h pi^h cheh^h ve te^h ceu_h hpeh_h ve yo_h.

“Aw_h teh_h yo_h la^h” **La_h sheh** hta_h **Na_h hk'aw^h** na nyi pi^h ve, “A hto_h ma pa taw le”. **La_h sheh** k'aw_h yaw hk'aw_h leh k'o^h ve, “Nga_h ka_h k'o^h ma^h la_h-o”. **La_h sheh** leh_h k'aw_h ka_h ma^h chi^h, aw_h haw^h lo ceh nyi cheh^h ve yo_h. Yaw^h leh_h aw_h nu ve ceu^h cao_h ya^h te^h hpa_h a keh^h taw^h i ja^h ve te^h g'a^h hpeh_h ve yo_h. Yaw^h k'o^h ve, “Hkri_h ya^h aw_h mo_h chi te^h mo_h leh_h, nga_h mi^h ma leh nga_h nyi^h g'a^h daw^h-a_h ve hk'e_h ma^h he^h law^h”.

Na_h hk'aw^h k'aw_h na nyi pi^h ve, “Hk'e_h k'o_h, hkri_h ya^h aw_h mo_h te^h ma_h aw_h hk'aw lo naw_h heu^h ga^h ve a hto_h ma leh le” Yaw^h leh_h **La_h sheh** hta_h ha k'a^h ve yo_h. Ya_h hk'a^h, **La_h sheh** k'o^h hk'aw_h la^h tu_h ve taw^h hta_h ka_h, yaw^h ha_h yu_h tu_h ve ma^h he^h. Hkri_h ya^h aw_h mo_h aw_h ho^h aw_h na_h te^h hpa_h leh_h caw^h ve aw_h hk'a^h aw_h hk'aw lo sheh k'ai cheh^h ve hta_h **La_h sheh** ma^h nyi maw ve k'o_h, aw_h to leh_h yaw^h ma^h caw_h ka_h kan^h te g'a^h ve yo_h.

Taw^h Hpaw Hkaw^h

La_h sheh leh_h te_h chi⁻ ma^h yaw hk'aw_h she_h hta^h hk'a deh_h daw^h nyi cheh^h ve yo_h. Yaw^h mi^h ma leh yaw^h leh_h, **Sa_h la_h Maw_h k'aw** leh yaw^h ve yeh_h ya^h k'a ya^h hta_h ti⁻ k'o daw^h caw^h ve yo_h. Li_h hkaw^h aw_h ho⁻ **Na_h paw** hta_h ka_h yaw^h hui ma^h beu_h. Aw_h leh meu^h ga_h leh **La_h sheh** k'o^h ve, “Nga_h hui hta_h shu_h da_h ve chaw cheh^h ma^h kui_h aw_h ti hta_h nga_h hui g'a_h ca cheh^h ve yo_h. **Hkui sheh** te^h hpa_h leh ka_h nga_h hui aw_h chaw^h te da_h ta⁻ peu_h. Ya_h hk'a^h aw_h chaw^h te da_h ma^h la_h. **Hkui naw** te^h hpa_h hta_h ka_h taw^h yaw da_h nyi ve yo_h. Yaw^h hui-aw_h, hkui daw^h, hkui⁻ nu^h leh aw_h pe_h nu_h ve aw_h lawn ti⁻ k'o^h da_h la^h ve. O^h hk'e ve hta_h nga_h hui a ci⁻ ka_h nyi ma ma^h pfuh^h ve-aw_h.”

Te^h paw^h leh_h, **Na_h hk'aw^h** chi **La_h sheh** hta_h nyi ma lu_h ve aw_h hk'aw nyi ta_h leh k'o^h ve, “**Hkui naw** te^h hpa_h aw_h pe_h nu_h la hki⁻ ve hta_h naw_h ma^h ha leh_h g'a ve la^h o^h”

“Chi hk'e ti⁻ k'o ma^h he^h na⁻. Hk'e ka_h, chi ve-aw_h nga_h hui hta_h ma^h ca⁻ da_h ve aw_h. Peu_h k'o, nga_h hui Sunday School ta^h leh naw_h hui **Meh^h hpful^h** aw_h lawn ti⁻ g'a hen^h ta⁻ ve hta_h ka_h daw^h naw^h aw la^h. Nga_h hui lai⁻ paw^h ca ta⁻ la ta⁻ peu_h va_h.”

“Yo_h-eh_h. Naw_h hui la_h ve pa taw nga_h hui ka_h ha leh_h ve yo_h law.”

“Bon ui_h- a_h. Ya_h hk'a^h, naw_h hui chi taw^h ceh yaw da_h ga^h ve law. Shu hkaw^h na ga^h pui⁻ ja^h. Aw_h pe_h ka_h g'a_h nu_h ga^h pui⁻ ja^h. Aw_h hkui meh_h ma^h meh_h ve hta_h ka_h can^h nyi ga^h pui⁻ ja^h law. Peu_h k'o, te^h g'a⁻eh_h ka_h kan⁻ k'o ma^h te ga^h law. **La_h sheh** cha_h la ve hki⁻ ja^h law. Hk'a_h hk'e hpeh_h ka_h ya_h pi^h. Nga_h mi^h ma nga_h hui⁻ ma_h ti⁻ k'o, o^h pa⁻aw_h mvuh^h nyi taw^h hpaw^h lo caw_h ve hkri_h ya^h aw_h mo geh ca gui^h nyi tu_h daw^h che^h ta_h ve yo_h. O^h ka_h lo, La_h sheh hta ve, la_h sheh chi^h ta^h ve te^h hpa_h te ja^h teh_h k'o^h maw_h. O^h hk'e ve hta_h chi beu_h nga_h hui g'a_h ca cheh^h ve yo_h.”

Na_h hk'aw^h k'o^h ve, “Aw_h....., naw_h k'o^h ve hta_h nga_h na g'a-o_h. Naw taw^h k'ai ve hta_h ti⁻ k'o nga_h hui ma^h heu^h ga^h. Ya_h hk'a^h, naw_h aw_h pon da_h ve hta_h naw te k'ai ve pa taw te_h chi⁻ ma^h k'o^h ga⁻o^h”

O^h hta^h, **La_h sheh** ve aw_h mi^h ma **Na_h La_h Sheh** htaw^h aw_h hpaw^h taw^h yaw da_h cheh^h kui_h la_h leh_h aw_h hpaw^h k'o^h ve hk'a shu_h.

Taw^h Hpaw Hkaw^h

Na_ hk'aw^h hta_ k'aw_ k'o^h ma_ pi^h ve yo_. La_ sheh te^h hpa_ aw_ to hta_ hpa^h da_ k'ai la^h ve k'o nyi ma ma^h sha ta_ ve aw_ lawn Na_ hk'aw^h k'o^h pi^h ve yo_. Ya_ hk'a^h La_ sheh hpeh_ ga^h ve aw_ ceu_ hta_ te pi^h ma^h g'a ve hta_ yaw^h shi_ ta_ ve yo_.

Na La_ sheh leh_ o^h k'o_ hi^h cheh^h ve yo_. Yaw^h ma^h ca^h mui_ ga^h. Ya_ hk'a^h, hte^h-ch_ g'a k'o^h ve k'o, aw_ mo_ chi aw_ hk'aw lo taw^h k'ai tu_ aw_ pon yaw^h ma^h hki^h. Aw_ lawn k'o, yaw^h ve aw_ hpaw^h **La_ sheh** leh_ hkri_ ya^h aw_ mo_ aw_ lawn nyi hk'a^h ma^h suh kui_ te^h hpa_ hta_ k'o^h cheh^h ve pa taw, yaw^h ka_ shi_ peu_. Yaw^h aw_ hpaw^h leh_, hkri_ ya^h aw_ mo_ hta_ hk'ai^h ve taw^h ti^h k'o ma^h yaw. Ya_ hk'a^h te^h ka_ a ci^h yaw taw^h la ve taw^h te^h hpa_ leh_ heu^h ja^h ve yo_. Yaw^h k'o^h ve, aw_ mo_ eh^h peh_ da_ leh aw_ chaw^h mui_ da_ ve te^h ceu_ chaw i ja^h ce^h. Li_ hkaw^h te^h hpa_ ka_ aw_ hk'aw_ peu_ ja^h o_. Bon law_ o^h k'o_ pui ve kan^h hk'a^h (a si, a se.) ka_ hk'a deh_ ma^h ya_. Bon ma_ ve ka_ yaw^h hui ceu_ ve bon hkaw^h te^h hpa_ ma^h he^h law. Aw_ leh meu^h ga_ leh, ven^h ba^h ta_ tu_ ma^h caw_ htaw^h ka_, hkri_ ya^h aw_ mo_ chi yaw^h hui aw_ pon ma^h he^h law teh_ **La_ sheh** te^h ca daw^h che^h-a ve yo_.

Leu^h leh, **La_ sheh** ve ya^h mi^h te^h g'a^h ka_, hkri_ ya^h aw_ mo_ hk'aw lo ve ya^h neh te^h hpa_ leh hk'a deh_ ma^h haw_ da_. Chaw o^h te^h hpa_ yaw^h leh peu_ da_ ja^h ve pa taw yaw^h te^h g'a^h ti^h aw_ chaw^h ma^h caw_ hpeh_ cheh^h ve yo_.

Na La_ sheh leh_ **Na_ hk'aw^h** leh aw_ ho^h aw_ na_ te^h hpa_ hta_ bon ui_ hkaw^h yaw pi^h ta^h ve yo_. **Na_ hk'aw^h** ka_ yaw^h hui hkaw^h na bvuh^h ja^h-o_ ve yo_. Peu_ k'o, **Na La_ sheh** ve aw_ sha^h ka_ hawn^h ja^h leh na_ hk'aw^h ka_ tcuh_ ga^h la-o_ ve yo_. Yaw^h ka_ **Na La_ sheh** hta_ bon ui_ hkaw^h yaw pi^h ve yo_. **La_ sheh** te^h yeh_ taw^h k'ai ve hta_ pa taw nyi ma ma^h sha teh_ k'aw_ k'o^h pi^h ve yo_. Peu_ ve te^h yan^h, **Na_ hk'aw^h** taw^h k'ai ve yo_. **La_ sheh** hta_ a shu lo_ she_ leh le. Te^h g'a^h-eh_ ka_ yaw^h hta_ ma^h lo_-o.

AW, HKUI, PUL, TAW:

HKRI, YA, AW, MO, TE, MO, AW, HK'AW LO

NAW, A, HTO, MA HTA, G'A, CA CHEH, VE LE

INTRODUCTION: WHAT ARE YOU LOOKING FOR IN A CHURCH?

Hk'e k'o, Hkri, ya, aw, mo, te, ma, aw, hk'aw lo naw, a hto, ma hta, g'a, ca cheh, ve le. Aw, lawn chi hta, naw, ma, daw, nyi jaw na, ma, shi. Ya, hk'a, aw, yan, te, hkui yu, leh naw, hk'a, naw, na nyi she. Bi, law, ve ceu, cao, te, ma, meh, hk'a, hk'e ve le. Bi, law, ve Hkri, ya, aw, mo, leh...

Da, ve li, hkaw (music) caw, kui, aw, ti, li, hkaw, ma, pi, kui, leh te jaw, kui, la. Ti, leh da, ra, (drum) ma, lo. Hkaw, yeh, k'a pa, leh ti, shi, k'o-e, heh, pui, pa, ceh lo, ve. Da, ve li, hkaw, leh, G'ui, sha hta, aw, me, taw, pi, law, ve yo. Ma, he, ka, ti, leh da, ra, hta, naw, heu, ga, tu, yo. Yaw, hui leh, aw, tchui, aw, yan, hta, haw, ve pa taw yo. Chaw ya, ma, chaw-eh, re, di, o, (radio) hk'o, lo o, hk'e ve hta, na cheh, ve yo. Bon yeh, hk'aw lo g'a maw, k'o, da, leu, tu, yo, ma, he, la.

Ma, he, ka, li, hkaw, ti, k'o bon ma, ve hk'e taw naw, aw, pon a ye, ma, ui, ve ka, hpeh, g'a tu, yo. Tchui, kui, na, ve bon hkaw, na g'a sha ve, Li, hpu hta, haw, ve, aw, teh, g'a, te g'a ve, baw, law, law, ma, he, ve, bon hkaw, chi hk'e ve hta, ma, ve ceu, cao, geh naw, k'ai ga, tu, yo. Bon ma, pa, lai, ceu, caw, ve yo. Yon, tchui, yon, hk'a, hta, a ye, ta, ja, ve pa taw, bon ma, cheh, hta, te, paw-eh, ka, meh, hpfuh, g'ui, suh, -eh, ma, te ve, cu, yi, caw, ja, ve bon ma, pa, ka, caw, ve yo. A po, eh, aw, lawn eh, lai, ceu, hta, shi, ja, ve, g'ui, yaw, tu, ti, te ga, pui, ve bon ma, pa, htaw, caw, ve yo. Lo, ve aw, yan, hta, k'o hk'a, hta, ka, ga, la pui, ja, ve, aw, chaw, mui, da, pui, ve bon ma, pa, ka, caw, ve yo. Chi leh, nga, ca daw, nyi peu-a ve te, ceu, hpeh,

Aw, Hkui⁻ Pui⁻ Taw⁻

ve yo_u. Ya_u hk'a^u, nga_u hui hk'a^u peu-e_u leh_u, ceu^u cao_u sa_u la_u te^u g'a^u caw_u keu_u caw_u caw^u ve aw_u ceu_u te^u hpa_u hta_u ca daw^u law pui⁻ ve yo_u ma^u he^u la^u.

Ma^u he^u k'o_u, ceu^u cao_u ya^u te^u hpa_u ka_u naw_u ve aw_u hta_u hk'a^u shu_u a sha_u te_u cheh^u ve ceu^u cao_u aw_u mo_u te^u ma_u ma_u hta_u naw_u g'a_u ca cheh^u tu_u yo_u heh⁻. Yaw^u hui hta_u naw_u hk'a^u sha sha eh_u aw_u chaw^u mui_u da_u g'a^u tu_u yo_u. Naw_u g'a^u hkan_u ca^u cheh^u ve ha_u kui_u leh aw_u teuh⁻ aw_u yan^u te^u hpa_u hta_u ka_u yaw^u hui na g'a^u tu_u yo_u. Aw_u lawn k'o_u, yaw^u hui ka_u naw_u hk'a^u shu_u g'a^u hkan_u cheh^u ve hta_u pa taw yo_u. Yaw^u hui leh_u naw_u hk'a^u shu_u te^u cawn^u yeh_u ti⁻ hen^u peu_u ta_u ve yo_u. Yaw^u hui ve ya^u te^u hpa_u ka_u naw_u ve ya^u te^u hpa_u hk'a^u shu_u hpeh_u ve yo_u. Yaw^u hui ka_u naw_u hk'a^u shu_u ma^u mo mo k'o_u kan⁻ jeh^u pa^u ne^u la ve yo_u. Naw_u maw^u vui_u kui_u aw_u ti leh naw_u ceu_u ve di_u sai^u (design) hta_u ka_u yaw^u hui na g'a^u ve yo_u. Yaw^u hui leh_u naw_u hk'a^u shu_u ven^u hk'aw lo ma^u he^u ka_u hk'a^u hk'aw lo cheh^u ve chaw hpeh_u tu_u yo_u.

Chi hk'e^u ma^u he^u ka_u, naw_u kan⁻ lo_u te g'a^u ve, kan⁻ te kui_u caw_u ve ceu^u cao_u aw_u mo_u hta_u naw_u g'a_u ca cheh^u ve hpeh_u ka_u hpeh_u tu_u yo_u. Ceu^u cao_u aw_u mo_u chi ha leh_u ve bon hkaw^u kan⁻ hta_u hk'a^u deh_u te cheh^u ve la^u. Ha_u ya^u g'aw^u ya^u hta_u hk'a^u deh_u ga pi^u cheh^u ve la^u. Aw_u ka_u aw_u nu ve yeh_u ya^u k'a^u ya^u te^u hpa_u leh naw_u ve yeh_u ya^u k'a^u ya^u te^u hpa_u te^u geh hpu^u da_u leh aw_u chaw^u te da_u g'a^u ve aw_u ti hpeh_u-aw heh⁻ la^u. Ya^u eh⁻ hta_u ca^u da_u ve bon kan⁻ shin⁻ kan⁻ hta_u te g'a^u ve aw_u ti yo_u heh⁻ la^u. Ya^u eh⁻ ya^u neh_u te^u hpa_u nyi ma pfuh^u law_u law_u ve kan⁻ hk'a^u te^u hpa_u caw_u-aw la^u. Chi te^u hpa_u leh_u naw_u g'a_u ca cheh^u ve aw_u ceu_u hpeh_u ka_u hpeh_u pui⁻-a^u.

Chaw te^u hpa_u hpa_u k'o_u, Aw_u ha hpu aw_u pon a sha_u te_u ve Hkri_u ya^u aw_u mo_u hta_u g'a_u ca cheh^u tu_u yo_u heh⁻. Aw_u ha hpu leh_u nga_u hui hta_u ya_u k'aw ma_u la^u sheh_u hpa^u hpeh_u ve yo_u. Chi hta_u pa taw Aw_u ha hpu ve taw^u hkaw^u hta_u na yu_u pui⁻ ve aw_u mo_u geh naw_u k'ai ga^u tu_u yo_u. Aw_u ha hpu ve kan⁻ hta_u nyi maw_u pui⁻ leh, Aw_u ha hpu te ve an^u tu_u ui_u ve aw_u ceu_u hta_u yon_u pui⁻ ve aw_u mo_u hta_u naw_u pawn^u da_u ga^u tu_u yo_u. A_u sho-e_u ve aw_u li^u aw_u hk'a^u aw_u hk'a^u suh ti⁻ te k'ai cheh^u ve ceu^u cao_u geh naw_u ma^u cheh^u ga^u-o. Aw_u ha hpu leh_u kan⁻ aw_u suh⁻ te cheh^u ve yo_u. Nga_u hui hta_u li_u hkaw^u aw_u suh⁻ te^u hpa_u htaw^u pi^u la^u ve yo_u.

Aw, Hkui⁻ Pui⁻ Taw⁻

Naw, leh, ceu⁻ cao, aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo te⁻ ceu, ceu, hta, g'a, ca cheh⁻ ve yo,. Hk'a, hk'e ve ti⁻ k'o naw, k'o⁻ma⁻ g'a. Naw, leh, k'eh, ja⁻ da, ja⁻ ve bon yeh, ma⁻ he⁻ ka, pi, ja⁻ o, ve bon yeh, ma⁻ he⁻ k'o ka, fe⁻ (coffee) yeh, hta, shu, ve bon yeh, chi hk'e ve bon yeh, aw, hk'aw lo ti⁻ g'a ta⁻ jaw ta⁻ ve law k'o, chi beu, naw, g'a ca cheh⁻ ve bon yeh, ka, chi hk'a shu, shu, hpeh, tu, ve hta, naw, daw⁻ law tu, yo,. A shu ka, chi hk'e daw⁻ tu, yo,. Taw⁻ pa ha⁻ te k'o, nga, hui aw, pa aw, e ve yeh, aw, hk'aw lo cheh⁻ ui, la ta⁻ leh, aw, yan⁻ ga, leh taw⁻ k'ai ve te⁻ yan⁻, te⁻ paw⁻ te⁻ yan⁻ k'o aw, pa aw, e yeh, hk'aw lo caw, ve aw, ceu, te⁻ hpa-, aw, pe, aw, sha⁻ leh aw, pa aw, e ve aw, hkaw⁻ te⁻ hpa, hta, k'aw, daw⁻ maw, pui⁻ ve yo, ma⁻ he⁻ la⁻.

Chi te⁻ hpa, leh, da, ve aw, ceu, hpeh, ka, hpeh, tu, yo,. Chi hk'e daw⁻ maw, daw⁻ naw⁻ pui⁻ ve leh, chaw ya⁻ ve aw, li⁻ hpeh, ve yo,. Aw, teh, k'o nga, naw, hta, daw⁻ nyi tguh ga⁻ ve aw, ceu, leh, Hkri, ya⁻ aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo naw, aw, hpfuh⁻ teh ja⁻ ve aw, ceu, leh, a hto, ma te⁻ ceu, le.

Hkri, ya⁻ aw, mo, te⁻ mo, aw, hk'aw lo a hto, ma hta, naw, g'a, ca cheh⁻ ve le. Ha, yu, pui⁻ ve te⁻ ceu, la⁻. Ha k'a⁻ pui⁻ ve te⁻ ceu, la⁻. Ma⁻ he, pui⁻ ve te⁻ ceu, la⁻. Aw, mo, ui, ve te⁻ ceu, la⁻. Aw, chaw⁻ mui, da, pui⁻ ve te⁻ ceu, la⁻. Aw, htai, mvuh ja⁻ ve te⁻ ceu, la⁻. Nyi ma shi, hta, heu⁻ tu, te pui⁻ ja⁻ ve te⁻ ceu, la⁻. Ye, ja⁻ ve te⁻ ceu, la⁻.

Hkri, ya⁻ aw, mo, te⁻ mo, leh, hk'a, hk'e ve aw, mo, hpeh, caw⁻ ve le.

Hkri, Ya⁻ Hk'a Peu-e, Daw⁻ Nyi Caw, Ve Aw, Lawn (A Topic for All Christians)

Ceu⁻ cao, aw, mo, te⁻ mo, leh, hk'a, hk'e g'a hpeh, caw⁻ ve aw, lawn Li, hpu hk'aw lo hpeu, ma, la⁻ ta, ve hta, aw, g'u⁻ suh, hpaw⁻ ve aw, lawn lon⁻ te⁻ hpa, aw, hk'aw lo nga, hui daw⁻ nyi k'ai tu, yo,. Cho, ka, lo naw, hta, daw⁻ nyi tguh ga⁻ ve te⁻ ceu, caw, ve yo,. A hto, ma pa taw nga, naw, hta, aw, na lo ve na nyi hkaw⁻ te⁻ hpa, na nyi cheh⁻ ve le. Leu⁻ leh naw, leh, ceu⁻ cao, sa, la, te⁻ g'a⁻ ma⁻ he⁻ ve k'o, na nyi hkaw⁻ chi te⁻ hpa, naw, hta, ca⁻

Aw, Hkui⁻ Pui⁻ Taw⁻

da₂ aw heh⁻ la⁻. Aw₂ lawn k'o⁻, cheh⁻ sha ve Hkri₂ ya⁻ aw₂ mo₂ teh₂ k'o⁻ ve li₂ k'o⁻ chi leh₂ ceu⁻ cao₂ sa₂ la₂ te⁻ hpa₂ leh ceu⁻ cao₂ aw₂ ho⁻ aw₂ na₂ te⁻ hpa₂ aw₂ pon hpeh₂ ve ma⁻ he⁻ la⁻.

Yo₂. Li₂ chi te⁻ k'o⁻ leh₂ ceu⁻ cao₂ sa₂ la₂ te⁻ hpa₂ aw₂ pon hpeh₂ ve yo₂. Chi hk'a shu₂ Hkri₂ ya⁻ te⁻ g'a⁻ le le aw₂ pon htaw⁻ hpeh₂ ve yo₂. *Li₂ hpu aw₂ suh⁻ aw₂ hk'aw lo nyi hta⁻, li₂ bvuh₂ pa⁻ te⁻ hpa₂ leh₂ hkri₂ ya⁻ te⁻ g'a⁻ le le hta₂ bvuh₂ pi⁻ ta₂ ve te⁻ ceu₂ hpeh₂ ve hta₂ daw⁻ naw⁻ she₂*. Ga₂ la₂ ti⁻ hkri₂ ya⁻ aw₂ mo₂ leh₂ ma⁻ he⁻ he⁻ ve bon ma₂ pa₂ te⁻ hpa₂ hkaw⁻ hta₂ na yu₂ ve te⁻ yan⁻, Paw⁻ lu₂ yaw⁻ hui hta₂ li₂ bvuh₂ leh k'o⁻ pi⁻ ve, “*Hkri₂ ve aw₂ bon aw₂ shin⁻ aw₂ hk'aw lo naw₂ hui hta₂ ku₂ yu₂ ta₂ ve G'ui sha hta₂ ha⁻ ha⁻ ba⁻ ta⁻ leh aw₂ ka₂ aw₂ nu ha leh₂ ve bon hkaw⁻ hta₂ naw₂ hui ha₂ yu₂ ve pa taw₂ nga₂ an⁻ ja⁻ ve yo₂*.” (Ga₂ la₂ ti⁻ 1:6). Aw₂ nu ve bon hkaw⁻ hta₂ ha₂ yu₂ k'ai ve “*naw₂ hui*” teh₂ k'o⁻ ve te⁻ yan⁻, Paw⁻ lu₂ leh₂ a shu hta₂ k'o⁻ ga⁻ ve le. Ceu⁻ cao₂ sa₂ la₂ te⁻ hpa₂ hta₂ ceh ti⁻ k'o⁻ ga⁻ ve ma⁻ he⁻. Hkri₂ ya⁻ aw₂ mo₂ te⁻ mo₂ lon⁻ ve hk'a peu-e₂ hta₂ k'o⁻ cheh⁻ ve te⁻ ceu₂ hpeh₂ ve yo₂. Yaw⁻ ceu⁻ cao₂ sa₂ la₂ hta₂ li₂ bvuh leh “*ma⁻ caw⁻ ve ma₂ hk'a⁻ hta₂ ta₂ ma₂ lo₂*” teh₂ k'o⁻ pi⁻ caw⁻ aw₂ teh₂ naw₂ daw⁻ tu₂ yo₂. Ya₂ hk'a⁻ yaw⁻ chi hk'e⁻ ma⁻ te. Hkri₂ ya⁻ aw₂ mo₂ te⁻ mo₂ lon⁻ hk'a peu-e₂ ve hta₂ yaw⁻ k'o⁻ pi⁻ cheh⁻ ve yo₂.

Chi hk'a shu₂, Kaw⁻ ren₂ htu⁻ Hkri₂ ya⁻ aw₂ mo₂ aw₂ hk'aw lo ha⁻ chaw⁻ ha⁻ pa⁻ te ve te⁻ ceu₂ caw₂ cheh⁻ ve hta₂ g'a shi₂ ve te⁻ yan⁻, Paw⁻ lu₂ leh₂ Hkri₂ ya⁻ aw₂ mo₂ te⁻ mo₂ lon⁻ hk'a peu-e₂ ve hta₂ hte⁻ leh₂ k'o⁻ pi⁻ ve hta₂ g'a maw₂ ve yo₂ (1 Kaw⁻ ren₂ htu⁻ 5). Ceu⁻ cao₂ sa₂ la₂ leh aw₂ ho⁻ aw₂ na₂ te⁻ hpa₂ hta₂ ceh yaw⁻ k'o⁻ pi⁻ leh kan⁻ chi hta₂ te peu₂ tguh ve ma⁻ he⁻. Aw₂ mo₂ ya⁻ hk'a peu-e₂ hta₂ yaw⁻ k'o⁻ pi⁻ leh te tguh ve yo₂. Chi hk'a shu₂, Li₂ hpu suh⁻ aw₂ hk'aw lo ma⁻ aw₂ ve leh₂ Hkri₂ ya⁻ aw₂ mo₂ ya⁻ te⁻ g'a⁻ le le hta₂ bvuh₂ pi⁻ ta₂ ve li₂ te⁻ hpa₂ hpeh₂ ve yo₂.

Hkri₂ ya⁻ aw₂ mo₂ aw₂ hkui⁻ pui⁻ tan₂ caw₂ la ve aw₂ yan⁻ aw₂ hk'aw lo, ceu⁻ cao₂ sa₂ la₂ te⁻ hpa₂ leh₂, Paw⁻ lu₂, Pe₂ tru⁻, Ya₂ ko⁻ leh Yo⁻ han₂ hui, yaw⁻ hui ve Hkri₂ ya⁻ aw₂ mo₂ ya⁻ hta₂ li₂ bvuh₂ pi⁻ ta₂ ve hk'a shu₂ na yu₂ ta⁻ ve yo₂ teh₂ nga₂ yon₂ ve yo₂. Tguh ya⁻ te⁻ hpa₂ k'o⁻ ma₂ pi⁻ ve aw₂ hk'a⁻ suh ceu⁻ cao₂ sa₂ la₂ te⁻ hpa₂ aw₂ hkui⁻ pui⁻ tan₂ leh aw₂ mo₂ ya⁻ te⁻ hpa₂ hta₂ sheh k'ai pi⁻ ta⁻ ve yo₂ teh₂ nga₂ yon₂ ve yo₂. Tguh ya⁻ te⁻ hpa₂ hk'a

Aw Hkui Pui Taw

shu, ceu cao sa la leh ceu cao ya hk'a peu-e hta ya nyi nga li chi te k'o bvuh la cheh ve te yan, li chi Hkri ya hk'a peu-e hta ca da ve yo teh nga k'o ga ve yo. Naw hui aw ho aw na te hpa leh Hkri ya hk'a peu-e leh, ya nyi naw ve Hkri ya aw mo aw hk'aw hpeh cheh ve aw ceu hk'a peu-e aw pon, aw leh te nyi ga k'o G'ui sha meh g'u suh aw vui g'a yu tu yo. Naw ve ceu cao sa la leh aw ho aw na te hpa ceh ti ma he, naw aw to aw vui caw ve yo.

Naw ve ceu cao sa la leh G'ui sha meh g'u suh hu ta leh yaw ve Hkri ya aw mo hta hk'a hk'e sheh k'ai ta ve aw lawn G'ui sha hta g'a k'ao ma pi tu yo (He-breh 13:17). Chi hk'a shu shu, Jaw maw Ye su Hkri ve aw la g'aw te hpa hpeh ve naw nga hui te g'a le le htaw, nga hui te tan ve kan te hpa aw lawn g'a k'ao ma pi tu yo. Nga hui te geh aw yan caw caw bon yeh ta ta- aw la. Ha pehn ve aw hk'aw lo da ve kan hta te tu Hkri ya aw mo hta naw aw g'a pi ta aw la. Ha leh ve bon hkaw hta ca da ve daw law kui te ceu hta, caw ve aw hk'aw lo hu ye leh ma pi ta aw la (He-breh 10:23-25).

Aw chaw-o, naw hk'a naw hkri ya te g'a hpeh ve yo teh k'o leh, li k'o chi leh ceu cao sa la te hpa leh li hpu hen ya te hpa aw pon ceh hpeh ve yo teh naw daw cheh ve k'o, naw daw nyi ya ga-o meh. Cheh sha ve hkri ya aw mo aw lawn bvuh ta ve li a keh, Hkri ya a sha te hk'a hta ca da ve li te hpa hta ceh naw g'aw ga ve law k'o, chi beu naw te hkui jeh ta leh daw nyi she. Li hpu hk'aw lo hpeu ma la ve, Hkri ya te g'a hpeh ve leh hk'a hk'e ve hta k'o ga ve aw lawn hta naw hk'a deh na g'a tu lo she ve yo. Aw lawn chi hta Aw lawn (1) aw hk'aw lo nga hui daw nyi tu yo.

Peu ve te yan, Hkri ya aw mo leh a hto ma le teh k'o ve aw lawn hta Aw lawn (2) aw hk'aw lo daw nyi tu yo. Aw lawn (3) aw hk'aw lo, Hkri ya aw mo aw pon G'ui sha ve daw law kui aw hkui pui teh k'o ve aw lawn hta daw nyi- a. Peu k'o, a hto ma pa taw Li hpu leh Hkri ya aw mo

Aw_ Hkui⁻ Pui_ Taw[~]

hta_ ya_ k'aw sheh ma_ tu_ lo_ ve le teh_ k'o[^] ve aw_ lawn hta_ Aw_ lawn (4) aw_ hk'aw lo daw[~] nyi k'ai tu_ yo_.

Hkri_ ya[~] aw_ mo_ aw_ hk'aw lo G'ui_ sha ve aw_ me_ aw_ hpon[~] hta_ ba taw[~] la g'a tu_ aw_ pon, Li_ hpu taw[~] hkaw[~] ya_ k'aw ma_ la[~] ve aw_ hk'a[~] suh ceh g'a_ yu_ leh te k'ai tu_ lo_ ve yo_. Chi hta_ naw_ ha_ yu_ g'a ta_ peu_ ve k'o, Aw_ lawn (5) hta_ te[~] paw[^] ti⁻ hpeu_ g'aw nyi hpeh_ ve yo_. Aw_ lawn (5) hta_ tan_ leh, cheh[~] sha ve Hkri_ ya[~] aw_ mo_ te[~] mo_ ve aw_ he[^] (9) ceu_ hta_ hpeu_ ma_ la[~] ta_ ve yo_. Hkri_ ve ya[~] mi[~] ha⁻ hpeh_ ve hkri_ ya[~] aw_ mo_ hta_, Ye_ su[^] Hkri_ k'aw_ ya_ la hta[~] hk'a ga_ ha_ sha⁻ leh gu shaw_ tu_ aw_ pon, nga_ hui te[~] geh daw[~] nyi leh gu hehn[~] cheh[~] ve aw_ hk'o[^] G'ui_ sha aw_ bon na_ pi⁻o[^] (E[~] fe[~] su[^] 5:25-32).

AW˘ LAW˘ TE˘ TAW

PART 1

CHEH˘ SHA VE HKRI˘ YA˘ AW˘ MO˘

TEH˘ K'O˘ VE LEH˘

A˘ HTO˘ MA HTA˘ K'O˘ VE LE

WHAT IS A HEALTHY CHURCH?

AW, LAWN (1)

CHAPTER ONE

NAW, HKRI, YA, HPEH, CHEH, VE LEH

NAW, VE HKRI, YA, AW, MO.

YOUR CHRISTIANITY AND YOUR CHURCH

Te^ˋ paw^ˋ te^ˋ yan^ˋ, kaw^ˋ le^ˋ (college) cawn^ˋ yeh^ˋ bon kan^ˋ te pa^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ, nga^ˋ hta^ˋ ku^ˋ leh yaw^ˋ hui ve cawn^ˋ yeh^ˋ ya^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hta^ˋ bon ma^ˋ tcuh la^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Te^ˋ paw^ˋ le le, nga^ˋ chi hk'e aw^ˋ hkui^ˋ pui^ˋ taw^ˋ tan^ˋ yaw ve yo^ˋ. “ Naw^ˋ hui hk'a^ˋ naw^ˋ hui Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ teh^ˋ k'o^ˋ leh, naw^ˋ hui aw^ˋ yan^ˋ caw^ˋ caw^ˋ ta^ˋ cheh^ˋ ve Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ (bon yeh^ˋ) ma^ˋ caw^ˋ ve law k'o^ˋ, naw^ˋ mo^ˋ na^ˋ ho^ˋ lo g'a k'ai pui^ˋ - a^ˋ nga^ˋ hki^ˋ ja^ˋ.”

Chi hk'e k'o^ˋ pi^ˋ hta^ˋ yaw^ˋ hui meh^ˋ shi^ˋ hpaw leh nyi ma pfuh^ˋ la ve yo^ˋ.

Yaw^ˋ hui che^ˋ-eh^ˋ k'ai tu^ˋ nga k'o^ˋ cheh^ˋ ve la^ˋ. Ma^ˋ he^ˋ-aw. Yaw^ˋ hui hta^ˋ kaw^ˋ ho leh ceu^ˋ cao^ˋ ya^ˋ hpeh^ˋ la tu^ˋ te cheh^ˋ ve la^ˋ. Chi hk'e ka^ˋ ma^ˋ he^ˋ teh^ˋ teh^ˋ yo^ˋ. Ceu^ˋ cao^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ ya^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ hpeh^ˋ k'o^ˋ, aw^ˋ teh^ˋ aw^ˋ na ve Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ hpeh^ˋ la tu^ˋ yo^ˋ teh^ˋ nga^ˋ k'o^ˋ cheh^ˋ ve la^ˋ. Ma^ˋ ca he^ˋ meh^ˋ. Chi hk'e k'o^ˋ bvuh^ˋ ta ve li^ˋ k'o^ˋ, ma^ˋ he^ˋ k'o^ˋ bon ma^ˋ pa^ˋ hta^ˋ yeh^ˋ mi^ˋ eh^ˋ aw^ˋ ba^ˋ lo g'aw^ˋ ba^ˋ pi^ˋ hk'a lo^ˋ.

Hk'e k'o^ˋ, a^ˋ hto^ˋ ma pa taw nga^ˋ taw^ˋ chi hk'e g'a^ˋ tan^ˋ yaw ve le. Aw^ˋ lawn k'o^ˋ, Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ ve a sha^ˋ te^ˋ kui^ˋ aw^ˋ hk'aw lo cheh^ˋ sha ve Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ hta^ˋ ca^ˋ da^ˋ tu^ˋ lo^ˋ ja^ˋ ve aw^ˋ lawn, nga^ˋ yaw^ˋ hui hta^ˋ maw^ˋ tcuh ga^ˋ ve pa taw yo^ˋ. Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ hta^ˋ ca^ˋ da^ˋ ga^ˋ ve nyi ma caw^ˋ la tu^ˋ leh, Hkri^ˋ hta^ˋ

Naw, Hkri, Ya^h Hpeh, Cheh^h Ve Leh, Naw, Ve Hkri, Ya^h Aw, Mo.

shu_ ve a sha_ te_ hk'a^h hta_ te_ g'a tu_ lo_ ja^h ve aw_ lawn, yaw^h hui hta_ shi_ tcuh ga^h ve te^h ceu_ hpeh_ ve yo_.

Ya_ nyi mi_ gui_ hk'o^h lo Hkri_ ya^h ma^h-aw_ ve daw^h ve, Hkri_ ya^h te^h g'a^h hpeh_ ve leh_ G'ui_ sha leh nga_ nyi^h g'a^h aw_ ka_ ca^h da_ k'aw da_ ve te^h ceu_ ceh ti^h hpeh_ ve yo_ teh_ daw^h ve yo_. Aw_ nu ve aw_ lawn hta_ yaw^h hui tcuh^h tcuh_ ma^h daw^h nyi ga^h. G'ui_ sha leh ca^h da_ k'aw da_ ve te^h ceu_ leh_ yaw^h hui ve a sha_ te_ hk'a^h hta_ ka_ ca^h da_ ve yo_ teh_ yaw^h hui shi_ ve yo_. Ya_ hk'a^h, ma^h-aw_ ve Hkri_ ya^h te^h hpa_ ma^h na g'a she_ ve te^h ceu_ caw_ ve yo_. G'ui_ sha hta_ aw_ teh_ aw_ na ca^h da_ g'a tu_ aw_ pon, Ye_ su^h Hkri_ tan_ kaw_ ta^h ve Hkri_ ya^h aw_ mo_ teh_ k'o^h ve yaw^h ve aw_ to hta_ ca^h da_ tu_ lo_ ve yo_. Nga_ hui daw^h caw^h ve Hkri_ ya^h te^h hpa_ hta_ ceh leu^h yu_ leh aw_ hta_ hpaw^h ceh aw_ chaw^h te da_ ve te^h ceu_ hta_ G'ui_ sha heu^h ga^h ve ma^h he^h. Nga_ hui nyi ma aw_ taw_ hk'a ga_, a shu yaw^h ve aw_ to aw_ hk'eun hk'a shu_ shaw_ leh, ca^h da_ k'aw da_ tu_ hta_ yaw^h heu^h ga^h ve yo_.

Naw_ hk'a^h naw_ Hkri_ ya^h teh_ shaw_ ve htaw^h, Hkri_ ya^h aw_ mo_ geh ca^h da_ k'aw da_ ve te^h ceu_ ma^h caw_ ve law k'o_, naw_ mo_ na^h ho_ aw_ hk'aw lo ga_-e la ve hta_, a_ hto_ ma pa taw nga_ daw^h ha_ ve heh^h le. Hkri_ ya^h te^h g'a^h hpeh_ ve leh_, a_ hto_ ma hta_ k'o^h ga^h ve le. Nga_ geh te^h geh aw_ yan^h a ci^h yu_ leh daw^h nyi she_.

Hkri, Ya^h Te^h G'a^h Teh, K'o^h Ve Te^h Yan^h ***(What a Christian Is)***

Aw^h law^h peu^h, Hkri_ ya^h te^h g'a^h leh_ yaw^h ve ven^h ba^h hpeh^h pi^h ve hta_ g'a hkan_ peu_ hk'aw_ naw^h, Ye_ su^h Hkri_ hta_ cu^h leh Aw_ pa G'ui_ sha geh k'aw_ caw^h da_ hui da_ peu_ ve chaw te^h g'a^h hpeh_ ve yo_. Yaw^h ven^h ba^h daw^h hpfuh^h leh G'ui_ sha ve Ya^h hpu Ye_ su^h Hkri_ hta_ yon_ ve te^h yan^h, aw_ ceu_ chi hpeh_ la ve yo_. Ye_ su^h leh_ bi^h law_ ve aw_ hk'aw lo a sha_ te_ ta^h ve, nga_ hui aw_ tan te leh hkan_ suh ta^h ve leh, k'aw_ te_ tu la ta^h peu_ ve hta_ yon_ ve te^h ceu_ hpeh_ ve yo_.

Te^h lawn g'a k'o^h k'o, Hkri_ ya^h te^h g'a^h leh_ a shu yaw^h aw_ hk'aw lo nyi ma ui_ ve te^h ceu_ ma^h caw_-o ve chaw hpeh_ ve

Naw, Hkri, Ya^h Hpeh, Cheh^h Ve Leh, Naw, Ve Hkri, Ya^h Aw, Mo.

yo. G'ui^h sha pi^h la^h ve aw^h li^h taw^h hkaw^h hta^h te bi^h ma^h g'a. G'ui^h sha hta^h a keh^h aw^h nu ve aw^h ceu^h te^h hpa^h hta^h yaw^h o^h k'o. pui^h cheh^h ve law^h teh^h yaw^h hk'a^h yaw^h shi^h la^h peu^h ve yo. Aw^h ceu^h o^h ve te^h hpa^h leh^h, mi^h gui^h ve kan^h, a shu^h yaw^h ve yeh^h k'a, hpu^h shi^h vui^h yu^h g'a ve aw^h ceu^h te^h hpa^h, aw^h chaw^h aw^h pa^h, aw^h ka^h aw^h nu ve hpa^h sha^h te^h hpa^h, yaw^h hta^h nyi^h ma^h caw^h pi^h law^h ve aw^h ceu^h, chi^h mi^h gui^h ve aw^h li^h aw^h hk'a^h hta^h g'a ga^h ve nyi^h ma^h, leh^h da^h ve kan^h te^h g'a ve hta^h nyi^h ma^h ui^h ve te^h ceu^h, chi^h te^h hpa^h leh^h aw^h nu ve g'ui^h sha hpeh^h ve yo. Aw^h ceu^h chi^h te^h hpa^h leh^h, sha^h ho^h hk'a^h shu^h hpeh^h leh^h hehn^h ja^h ve aw^h sheh^h hpa^h hk'a^h shu^h hpeh^h ve yo. Mi^h gui^h chi^h aw^h hk'o^h a sha^h te^h cheh^h hta^h nga^h hui^h nyi^h hk'a^h suh^h tu^h aw^h ceu^h chi^h te^h hpa^h te^h la^h ma^h g'a. G'ui^h sha hkeu^h ve te^h ceu^h hta^h hpeh^h la^h pi^h law^h ve pa^h taw^h, suh^h peu^h hk'aw^h naw^h ka^h suh^h jeh^h ve te^h ceu^h hta^h g'a hkan^h tu^h she^h ve yo.

Chi^h hta^h pa^h taw^h Hkri^h ya^h te^h g'a^h leh^h, ya^h pui^h yaw^h g'a^h suh^h-e law^h k'o, G'ui^h sha meh^h g'u^h suh^h yaw^h g'a^h hu^h ta^h tu^h yo. O^h hta^h G'ui^h sha yaw^h hta^h chi^h hk'e^h na^h nyi^h pi^h tu^h yo. "Naw^h hta^h nga^h a hto^h ma^h pa^h taw^h mvuh^h naw^h ma^h mvuh^h mi^h aw^h hk'aw^h lo^h g'a lo^h la^h tcuh^h la^h tu^h ve le". O^h hta^h, yaw^h chi^h hk'e^h k'aw^h yaw^h hk'aw^h pi^h tu^h yo, "G'ui^h sha o^h, nga^h leh^h naw^h ve mvuh^h mi^h hta^h ma^h keu^h da^h ve yo. Nga^h leh^h te^h sai^h ma^h g'a law^h law^h ve ven^h ba^h hta^h te^h ya^h peu^h. Ya^h hk'a^h naw^h ha^h k'a^h pui^h ve ka^h ti^h taw^h hkaw^h hta^h pa^h taw^h, Ye^h su^h Hkri^h ve aw^h suh^h nga^h aw^h tan^h she^h ta^h la^h peu^h ve hta^h nga^h cu^h ve yo. Naw^h ve da^h keh^h hte^h caw^h ve aw^h li^h hk'a^h peu^h-e hta^h yaw^h te^h bi^h ta^h peu^h ve pa^h taw^h, ven^h ba^h ya^h aw^h hk'o^h naw^h ve nyi^h ma^h zuh^h ve te^h ceu^h hta^h yu^h ba^h peu^h." Hkri^h ya^h te^h g'a^h leh^h chi^h hk'e^h k'o^h pi^h tu^h shi^h ve yo.

Hkri^h aw^h hk'aw^h lo^h hte^h caw^h ve chaw^h teh^h shaw^h la^h peu^h ve hta^h pa^h taw^h, Hkri^h ya^h te^h g'a^h leh^h ven^h ba^h ve aw^h ce^h te^h ve aw^h hk'aw^h lo^h pon^h peu^h ve chaw^h te^h g'a^h hpeh^h ve yo. Sha^h ho^h te^h hpa^h leh^h aw^h nu ve hpa^h sha^h te^h hpa^h leh^h nyi^h hk'a^h suh^h ma^h g'a. Yaw^h hui^h hta^h hk'a^h ma^h tan^h ca^h pi^h ve hta^h te^h paw^h ka^h bvuh^h tu^h ve ma^h he^h. Ya^h hk'a^h, G'ui^h sha leh^h Ye^h su^h Hkri^h te^h peu^h ve kan^h hta^h nyi^h hk'a^h suh^h ja^h ve pa^h taw^h, ven^h ba^h ta^h ve te^h ceu^h aw^h hk'aw^h lo^h Ye^h su^h hkri^h htai^h hk'aw^h pi^h ve hta^h g'a hkan^h ve chaw^h hk'a^h peu^h-e leh^h pon^h peu^h ve chaw^h hpeh^h ve yo. Yon^h ve te^h yan^h hta^h tan^h leh^h, Hkri^h ya^h te^h g'a^h leh^h ven^h ba^h hta^h chi^h ba^h ta^h leh^h, Aw^h

Naw, Hkri, Ya Hpeh, Cheh Ve Leh, Naw, Ve Hkri, Ya Aw, Mo.

ha hpu G'ui, sha pi^ˋ la^ˋ ve nyi ma aw, suh^ˋ hta, g'a leh, Ye, su^ˋ Hkri, leh, yaw^ˋ ve a sha, te, kui, hta, u^ˋ peun, sheh, hpa^ˋ hpeh, la ve yo. A, dan, leh, G'ui, sha hta, chi^ˋ ba, ta^ˋ ve htaw^ˋ, Hkri, ya^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ leh, yon, peu, hk'aw, naw^ˋ, ha leh, ha k'a yaw^ˋ ve nyi ma k'aw jaw aw, hk'o^ˋ lo Ye, su^ˋ Hkri, hta, u^ˋ peu, tcuh ve yo. Ye, su^ˋ leh, Aw, pa ve a lo, hta, hk'a bi^ˋ hk'a law, na yu, leh te bi^ˋ ta^ˋ ve hta, yaw^ˋ daw^ˋ nyi leh, yaw^ˋ ka, Hkri, hta, hen^ˋ yu, leh a sha, te, ve yo.

Chi hta, pa taw, aw^ˋ law^ˋ peu^ˋ, Hkri, ya^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ leh, Hkri, aw, hk'aw lo G'ui, sha hta, caw^ˋ da, hui da, peu, ve chaw te^ˋ g'a^ˋ hpeh, ve yo. Hkri, leh, G'ui, sha nyi ma zuh^ˋ ve te^ˋ ceu, hta, te nai la^ˋ peu, ve pa taw, Hkri, ya^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ htaw^ˋ G'ui, sha meh^ˋ g'u^ˋ suh, hte^ˋ caw^ˋ ve chaw teh, shaw, ta, peu, ve yo. Hte^ˋ caw^ˋ ve aw, hk'aw lo a sha, te, tu, ku, yu, la^ˋ ta, ve hk'a shu, te^ˋ nyi mvuh^ˋ naw ma hk'o^ˋ ga, hta^ˋ G'ui, sha meh^ˋ g'u^ˋ suh, lo g'a ga, tu, ve hta, daw^ˋ law leh a sha, te, cheh^ˋ ve yo.

Chi ve ceh ti^ˋ ma^ˋ he^ˋ she, Hkri, ya^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ leh, G'ui, sha hta, caw^ˋ da, haw, da, peu, ve hta, pa taw, G'ui, sha ve chaw te^ˋ hpa, hta, htaw^ˋ caw^ˋ da, haw, da, peu, ve yo. A, dan, leh E^ˋ va, ven^ˋ ba^ˋ te leh E, den, hko hk'aw lo taw^ˋ k'ai peu, hk'aw, naw^ˋ, aw^ˋ law^ˋ peu^ˋ hpeh, ta^ˋ ve aw, lawn hta, daw^ˋ nyi hk'a she, Ka, i^ˋ na^ˋ leh, A, be, la^ˋ hta, ti^ˋ peh, ve aw, lawn hpeh, ve yo. Nga, hui ve nyi ma shi, k'aw jaw aw, hk'o^ˋ lo G'ui, sha hta, ma^ˋ u^ˋ peu, tcuh ve k'o, aw, nu chaw te^ˋ g'a^ˋ hta, ka, nga, hui u^ˋ peu, tcuh tu, ve ma^ˋ he^ˋ. Chaw ya^ˋ leh, a shu yaw^ˋ hk'a^ˋ yaw^ˋ u^ˋ peu, ga^ˋ ve chaw ti^ˋ hpeh, ve yo. A, dan, leh, G'ui, sha leh aw, chaw^ˋ mui, da, ve te^ˋ ceu, lu, k'ai ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ, chaw ya^ˋ chaw^ˋ chaw^ˋ hta, aw, chaw^ˋ mui, da, ve te^ˋ ceu, htaw^ˋ lu, k'ai ve yo.

Chi hta, pa taw Ye, su^ˋ Hkri, chi hk'e k'o^ˋ ta^ˋ ve yo. “Aw, li^ˋ taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ hk'a peu-e, leh G'ui, sha ve tcuh ka, pa, hui ve taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ hk'a peu-e, pi^ˋ ta, ve taw^ˋ chi nyi^ˋ hkaw^ˋ hta, tcuh^ˋ naw, ta, ve yo”: Naw, ve nyi ma hk'a peu-e, naw, ve co ha hk'a peu-e, leh naw, ve daw^ˋ hk'a^ˋ hk'a peu-e, naw, ve Jaw^ˋ maw^ˋ G'ui, sha hta, g'a ha, ve yo. Naw, aw, to hta, ha, ve hk'e naw, aw, pa^ˋ aw, kui cheh^ˋ ve chaw hta, g'a ha, ve yo (Ma, hteh, li, 22:34-40 hta, nyi she). Aw, li^ˋ taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ chi nyi^ˋ hkaw^ˋ leh, hk'a shu, g'a te bi^ˋ ve yo. G'ui, sha hta, ha, ve k'o aw, pa^ˋ aw,

Naw, Hkri, Ya^h Hpeh, Cheh^h Ve Leh, Naw, Ve Hkri, Ya^h Aw, Mo.

kui cheh^h ve chaw hta_h htaw^h ha_h g'a tu_h yo_h. Aw_h pa^h aw_h kui cheh^h ve chaw hta_h ha_h ve te^h ceu_h htaw^h G'ui_h sha hta_h ha_h ve sha^h hki^h hpeh_h ve yo_h.

Ye_h su^h Hkri_h hta_h cu^h leh G'ui_h sha hta_h k'aw_h caw^h da_h hui da_h peu_h k'o^h ve leh_h, G'ui_h sha hta_h caw^h da_h hui da_h peu_h ve chaw te^h hpa_h hta_h ka_h caw^h da_h hui da_h peu_h teh_h k'o^h ga^h ve yo_h. E^h fe^h su^h li_h 2 aw^h law^h te^h taw hta_h nyi hta^h, Ye_h su^h Hkri_h aw_h hk'aw lo G'ui_h sha nga_h hui hta_h pi^h la^h peu_h ve hta_h hk'aw_h ve te^h ceu_h aw_h lawn hta_h Paw^h lu_h hpeu_h ma_h la^h ve yo_h. Nyi^h taw te^h taw aw_h hk'aw lo, Yu^h da_h chaw leh bui^h sha^h a^h na^h chaw hui leh Hkri_h aw_h hk'aw lo cheh^h ve chaw hk'a peu-e_h ca^h da_h k'aw da_h ve aw_h lawn hta_h hpeu_h ma_h la^h ve yo_h. Paw^h lu_h chi hk'e bvuh_h ta_h ve yo_h:

Aw_h lawn k'o, yaw^h hta_h pa taw nga_h hui caw^h da_h haw_h da_h ve yo_h. Yaw^h leh nga_h hui chaw nyi^h ceu_h hpeh_h cheh^h ve hta_h te^h ceu_h ti^h hpeh_h la pi^h leh nga_h hui aw_h ka_h lo ko ta_h ve g'o_h pa hta_h yaw^h hpa^h ba_h peu_h... Yaw^h chi hk'e te ve leh_h, chaw nyi^h ceu_h hpeh_h cheh^h ve hta_h yaw^h aw_h hk'aw lo chaw aw_h suh^h te^h g'a^h hpeh_h la leh, caw^h da_h haw_h da_h tu_h te ve yo_h. La_h ka hta_h pa taw, nga_h hui chaw nyi^h ceu_h hta_h aw_h to te^h to ti^h hpeh_h ve aw_h hk'aw lo G'ui_h sha hta_h caw^h da_h haw_h da_h tu_h aw_h pon htaw^h yaw^h te ve yo_h. Yaw^h chi hk'e te ve pa taw, can^h da_h ve te^h ceu_h hta_h yaw^h ti^h peh_h ve yo_h. (E^h fe^h su^h li_h 2:14-16)

Chi beu_h, G'ui_h sha hta_h hk'a ca^h da_h ve chaw hk'a peu-e_h leh_h “te^h mvuh^h mi_h aw_h hk'aw lo ceh ti^h cheh^h leh_h, G'ui_h sha ve yeh_h aw_h hk'aw lo yeh_h ya^h k'a ya^h te^h hpa_h hpeh_h ve yo_h” (E^h fe^h su^h 2:19). Nga_h hui leh_h “Yaw^h aw_h hk'aw lo te^h yeh_h hk'a peu-e_h ca^h da_h ta_h leh, Jaw^h maw^h G'ui_h sha sha aw_h hk'aw lo da_h keh_h ve bon yeh_h lon^h hpeh_h la tu_h ui_h la cheh^h ve yo_h” (E^h fe^h su^h 2:21). Nga_h hui hta_h teh^h ma_h la^h ta_h ve leh_h ui_h ja^h mvuh ja^h ve aw_h ceu_h ti^h hpeh_h ve yo_h.

Naw, Hkri, Ya^h Hpeh, Cheh^h Ve Leh, Naw, Ve Hkri, Ya^h Aw, Mo.

Yeh, K'a, Aw, Chaw^h Mui, Da, Ve Leh Aw, To
(A Family, a Fellowship, and a Body)

Yeh, k'a aw, lawn taw^h pa ha^h hta, daw^h nyi ve k'o, nga, hui G'ui, sha hta, caw^h da, hui da, peu, teh, k'o^h ve leh, yaw^h ve chaw te, hpa, hta, htaw^h caw^h da, hui da, peu, teh, k'o^h ga^h ve te^h ceu, hpeh, ve yo. Naw, leh, ya^h cu, shi ya^h te^h g'a^h hpeh, ve law k'o, aw, pa aw, e hta, naw, g'aw^h hu ma^h hpeh. Yaw^h hui naw, hta, g'aw^h hu la^h ve yo. Naw, hta, g'aw^h hu la^h ve aw, pa aw, e leh, Sa-mi^h (Smith) teh, meh ve k'o, Sa-mi^h ve yeh, ya^h k'a ya^h geh te^h geh naw, aw, g'a ca^h tu, yo. Yaw^h ve ya^h te^h hpa, hk'a shu, yaw^h ve yeh, aw, hk'aw lo naw, g'a zuh, tu, yo. Li, hen^h cawn^h yeh, aw, hk'aw lo sa, la, ma leh, Sa-mi^h ma^h cheh^h la^h teh, ku, ve te^h yan^h, Sa-mi^h ve ya^h te^h hpa, hk'a shu, naw, la, sheh chi^h tu, yo. Naw, chi hk'e hpeh, la ve leh, naw, aw, to Sa-mi^h teh, meh ve chaw te^h g'a^h hpeh, ga^h ve pa taw, naw, leu^h yu, leh hpeh, la ta, ve ma^h he^h. Ya, hk'a^h Sa-mi^h teh, meh ve chaw te^h g'a^h naw, hta, g'aw^h hu la^h ve pa taw, naw, ve aw, meh htaw^h Sa-mi^h teh, meh ta, ve te^h ceu, yo. O^h ve te^h nyi hta, tan, leh naw, leh, Sa-mi^h ve ya^h hpeh, la leh, Sa-mi^h ve ya^h pa, ya^h mi^h te^h hpa, hta, ka, aw, vi^h aw, nyi caw^h da, la ve yo.

Naw, leh, Hkri, ya^h te^h g'a^h hpeh, la peu. Aw, lawn k'o, Hkri, hta, cu^h leh G'ui, sha naw, hta, g'aw^h hu la^h peu, ve pa taw yo. (E^h fe^h su^h 1:5). Chi beu, naw, leh, G'ui, sha ve yeh, hk'a peu-e, aw, hk'aw lo yeh, ya^h k'a ya^h te^h g'a^h hpeh, peu. "Aw, lawn k'o, da, pi^h keh, pi^h sheh, hpa^h leh, yaw^h da, pi^h keh, pi^h ve chaw te^h hpa, leh, te^h g'a^h aw, hk'aw lo ceh ti^h hpeh, taw^h la ve yo." (He-bre^h 2:11).

Yeh, k'a chi leh, te^h g'a^h leh te^h g'a^h ma^h caw^h ma^h haw, da, ve yeh, k'a hpeh, ve ma^h he^h. Aw, chaw^h te, da, cheh^h ve yeh, k'a hpeh, ve yo. "G'ui, sha leh...Yaw^h ve Ya^h hpu hpeh, ve, nga, hui ve Jaw^h maw^h Ye, su^h Hkri, geh naw, hui aw, chaw^h g'a te da, tu, yaw^h naw, hui hta, ku, yu, ta, ve yo." (1 Kaw^h 1:9). Ye, su^h Hkri, geh aw, chaw^h te da, tu, nga, hui hta, ku, yu, ve te^h yan^h, yaw^h ve yeh, ya^h k'a ya^h hk'a peu-e, hta, aw, chaw^h te da, tu, ku, ya, ta, ve te^h ceu, htaw^h hpeh, ve yo.

Naw, Hkri, Ya^h Hpeh, Cheh^h Ve Leh, Naw, Ve Hkri, Ya^h Aw, Mo.

Chi leh, chaw li^h chaw hk'a^h caw, ve hta, pa taw aw, hta, hpaw^h lo ceh aw, chaw^h te da, cheh^h ve te^h ceu, ma^h he^h. Ya, hk'a^h, aw, hk'eun aw, hk'a^h hk'a^h peu-e, te^h geh pawn^h da, leh kan^h te cheh^h ve aw, to te^h ma, hpeh, ve yo. Leu^h leh, Hkri, te ta^h la^h peu, ve kan^h aw, hk'aw lo caw^h da, haw, da, ve aw, to hpeh, ve yo. Aw, to chi ve aw, hk'aw lo caw, ve aw, hk'eun te^h ceu, ma^h hpeh, ga^h teh, naw, k'o^h ve law k'o, naw, ve la, sheh ma^h he^h k'o na, hk'aw^h hta, naw, hk'a^h naw, taw^h ba, ve hk'a^h shu, cu^h yi, ma^h caw, ve te^h ceu, hpeh, tu, yo. Kaw^hren,htu^h Hkri, ya^h te^h hpa, hta, Paw^h lu, k'o^h pi^h ve, " Meh^h shi, leh, Nga, naw, hta, ma^h lo, teh, la, sheh hta, k'o^h ma^h hpeh,"(1 kaw^h 12:21).

Ngeh chaw-eh, k'o^h k'o, Hkri, ya^h aw, mo. (Ceuh^h cao, aw, mo.) aw, lawn ma^h daw^h nyi nyi-eh, te leh Hkri, ya^h te^h g'a^h hpeh, ve aw, lawn hta, ca^h da, ve na nyi hkaw^h hta, yaw hk'aw, ma^h g'a. Chi leh, Li, hpu aw, hk'aw lo hpeu, ma, la^h ta, ve yo. Chi ve ceh ti^h ma^h he^h she. Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, hta, ca^h da, leh teh^h ma, la^h ta, ve taw^h pa ha^h te^h ceu, hta, ceh ti^h nga, hui tsuh^h ti, ta, ma^h hpeh. Aw, lawn k'o Li, hpu aw, hk'aw lo Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, hta, teh^h ma, la^h ta, ve taw^h pa ha^h lai^h ceu, caw, ve yo. O^h ve te^h hpa, leh, yeh, k'a leh aw, chaw^h te da, ve, aw, to, ya^h mi^h ha^h, chaw ceu, bon yeh, ya^h mi^h ma leh yaw^h ve ya^h te^h hpa, chi te^h hpa, hpeh, ve yo. Li, hpu suh^h aw, hk'aw lo nyi hta^h, Hkri, ya^h te^h g'a^h leh, Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, ve aw, ba, hpaw^h lo aw, yan^h mo chaw-eh, a sha, te, cheh^h g'a ve yo, teh, ma^h hpeu, ma, la^h ta. Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, leh, aw, ti ceh hpeh, ve ma^h he^h. Ye, su^h Hkri, aw, hk'aw lo G'ui, sha ve chaw ceu, hpeh, ve yo.

Hkri, Ya^h Aw, Mo. Te^h Mo. Geh Ca Pawn^h Da, Ve ***(Joining an Actual Church)***

Chaw te^h g'a^h hkri, ya^h hpeh, la ve te^h yan^h, yaw^h leh, da, ve aw, li^h aw, hk'a^h aw, pon leh co hpaw^h ha hpaw^h ui, la mvuh la tu, aw, pon ceh daw^h law leh Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, te^h mo, ve ceu^h cao, ya^h hpeh, la ve ma^h he^h. Ya, hk'a^h, yaw^h leh, Hkri, ve aw, to aw, hk'eun te^h ma, hpeh, la peu, ve pa taw, o^h hk'e hpeh, ve hta, hpeu, ma, tu, aw, pon Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, hta, ca^h da, ve te^h ceu,

Naw, Hkri, Ya^h Hpeh, Cheh^h Ve Leh, Naw, Ve Hkri, Ya^h Aw, Mo.

hpeh, ve yo., Hkri, hta, pawn^h da, peu, ve tch^h kui, leh, Hkri, ya^h te^h g'a^h le le hta, pawn^h da, peu, ve yo, teh, k'o^h ga^h ve yo., O^h hk'e pawn^h da, peu, ve te^h ceu, hta, a sha, te, ma, pi^h g'a tu, aw, pon, Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo ceh ti^h hpeh, g'a ve yo.

Li, hpu shi, pa, te^h hpa, leh, Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, hta, nyi^h ceu, fui, pch^h da, ve yo., Aw^h law^h te^h ceu, leh, mi, gui, ma Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, (Universal church) hpeh, ve yo., Chi leh, mi, gui, hk'a zuh^h lo cheh^h ve Hkri, ya^h te^h hpa, te^h co peu, te^h co a sha, te, ta^h ve Hkri, ya^h te^h hpa, hta, k'o^h ve yo., Nyi^h ceu, te^h ceu, leh, te^h ti lo caw, ve Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, (Local church) hpeh, ve yo., Chi leh, hk'a^h hk'aw lo, ya, k'aw hk'o^h lo caw, ve Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, bon hkaw^h na kui, aw, ti, i^h ka^h tu, leh paweh^h cao, ca^h kui, aw, ti hta, k'o^h ga^h ve yo., Mi, Gui, Ma Hkri, Ya^h Aw, Mo, hta, Ma, hteh, li, 16:18 leh E^h fe^h su^h li, aw, hk'aw lo hpeu, ma, la^h ve hta, pon, k'o, Li, hpu suh^h aw, hk'aw lo g'a maw, ve Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, teh, k'o^h ve taw^h hkaw^h ma^h chaweh, ve leh, Te^h Ti Lo Caw, Ve Hkri, Ya^h Aw, Mo, hta, k'o^h ga^h ve yo., Taw^h pa ha^h, Kaw^h ren, htu^h ven^h hk'aw lo caw, ve Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, Ga, la, ti^h ven^h hk'aw lo caw, ve Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, teh, Paw^h lu, li, bvuh, pi^h ta^h ve yo.

Chi beu, k'o^h tu, ve taw^h hkaw^h leh, a ci^h heh^h ja^h. Ya, hk'a^h aw, lawn ui, ja^h ve yo., Nga, hui *Mi, Gui, Ma Hkri, Ya^h Aw, Mo, (Universal church) hta, ca^h da, ve te^h ceu, leh, yon, ve aw, hk'aw lo G'ui, sha nga, hui hta, hte^h caw^h ve chaw hpeh, tch^h la^h ve te^h ceu, hta, shu, ve yo., Nga, hui Te^h Ti Lo Caw, Ve Hkri, Ya^h Aw, Mo, (Local church) hta, ca^h da, ve te^h ceu, leh, nga, hui te^h nyi le le a sha, te, kui, aw, hk'aw lo g'a ta, peu, ve hte^h caw^h ve o^h ve hta, hpeu, ma, ve te^h ceu, hpeh, ve yo., Nga, hui yon, ve hk'aw Hkri, ya^h hpeh, la ve te^h yan^h, G'ui, sha leh, nga, hui hta, hte^h caw^h ve chaw teh, shaw, la^h ta, peu, ve yo., Chi hk'o^h ka, hte^h caw^h ve aw, hk'aw lo a sha, te, tu, aw, pon, nga, hui hta, ku, yu, la^h ta, ve te^h ceu, htaw^h hpeh, ve yo., Hk'a^h hta^h ka, ma^h hte^h ma^h caw^h ve aw, hk'aw lo ceh ti^h ha leh, ha k'a a sha, te, cheh^h ve chaw te^h g'a^h leh, te^h na, hta^h ka, Hkri, ve hte^h caw^h ve te^h ceu, hta, aw, teh, g'a na, ma^h g'a na, daw^h nyi tu, caw, la ve yo, (Ro^hma, 6:1-18; 8:5-14; Ya, ko^h 2:14-15 hta, nyi she,).*

Naw, Hkri, Ya Hpeh, Cheh Ve Leh, Naw, Ve Hkri, Ya Aw, Mo.

Chi hk'a shu, Hkri, ya aw, mo, te ma aw, haw lo ma chi a, g'a ve Hkri, ya te g'a hta yaw Hkri, ya hpeh, ve aw, teh, he ma he ve hta, daw nyi tu, caw, la ve yo. Hkri, ya aw, mo, te mo, aw, haw lo cheh ve te ceu, leh, Hkri, te tan la peu, ve aw, ceu, hta, aw, ti te ve te ceu, hta hpeh, ve yo. Ha leh, bon hkaw hta, yon, leh Li, hpu hta, ma, cheh ve Hkri, ya aw, mo, te mo, ve u peu, ve aw, haw lo naw, ma cheh ga she, ve k'o, naw, leh, Ye, su Hkri, ve aw, to hta, ma ca da, she, ve heh teh, daw nyi caw ve yo. He, breh li, bvuh, sheh, hpa chi hk'e bvuh, ta, ve hta, hk'a deh, daw nyi she.

Nga, hui hkan, yu, ta, ve daw law ve te ceu, hta, hi hi na na ma te leh, ye, chaweh vaw ta, a veu. Aw, lawn k'o, ka ti, pi sheh, hpa leh, ka ti, ye, ve yo. Chi hk'o ka, te g'a leh te g'a ha, pehn ve nyi ma caw, leh, da, ve kan te hpa, hta, te tu, shu hta, daw nyi leh aw, g'a pi a veu. Chaw te hpa, hpa, te geh hpawn, da, ve te ceu, hta, ba, ta peu. Naw, hui o hk'e ta te. Ya, hk'a, aw, nyi o ve te nyi ga, la pa ne ve hta, naw, hui shi, ve pa taw, leu leh aw, g'a pi da, cheh-o. Aw, lawn k'o, hte ve caw ve aw, lawn hta, nga, hui shi, leh ha, yu, peu, hk'aw, naw, a shu yaw ve a lo, aw, hk'a suh ven ba k'aw, te ve k'o, ven ba aw, pon tan tu, ma k'aw, caw. Ya, hk'a, kaw tu, ui, ja ve suh jeh, ve te ceu, hta, ma k'o, can pa, te hpa, hta, nyi ma zuh ja ve aw, hk'aw lo a, mi, tu ba, ve hta, ma k'o, law ta, tu, ceh ti caw, ve yo. (He, breh 10:23-27).

Nga, hui G'ui, sha hta, aw, teh, ca da, ve k'o, te nyi le le nga, hui daw che leh a sha, te, kui, aw, hk'aw lo sha hki taw la tu, yo. Ya, kui, caw, ma leh nai ja ve hta, ui, la mvuh la ve te ceu, aw, teh, naw, aw, hk'aw lo g'a maw, tu, yo. G'ui, sha leh, yaw ve chaw hta, aw, teh, pe, pa pi ve yo. Chi leh, da, ve sha tan ma he la. Chi hta, pa taw aw, chaw te hpa-o, Hkri, ve hte ve caw ve te ceu, hta, g'a peu-o, teh, k'o leh nyi

Naw, Hkri, Ya Hpeh, Cheh Ve Leh, Naw, Ve Hkri, Ya Aw, Mo.

hk'a[˥] suh cheh[˥] ve ceh ti[˥] ta[˥] hpeh[˥] pi[˥]. Naw, aw[˥] to hte[˥] caw[˥] ve a sha[˥] te[˥] hk'a[˥] te[˥] ceu[˥] ma[˥] caw[˥] cheh[˥] ve k'o[˥], naw, hkan[˥] yu[˥] ta[˥] ve chi te[˥] chi[˥] aw[˥] bon ma[˥] caw[˥]. Chi ve hk'a[˥] shu[˥] shu[˥], aw[˥] teh[˥] aw[˥] na ve Hkri[˥] ya[˥] aw[˥] mo[˥] te[˥] mo[˥] geh ca[˥] da[˥] leh te[˥] geh a sha[˥] te[˥] ve te[˥] ceu[˥] ma[˥] caw[˥] ve k'o[˥], naw, hk'a[˥] naw[˥] mi[˥] gui[˥] ma Hkri[˥] ya[˥] aw[˥] mo (Universal church) hta[˥] ca[˥] da[˥]-aw teh[˥] ta[˥] daw[˥]. Chi leh[˥] ya[˥] ve yo[˥].

Ma[˥] hpeh[˥] g'a[˥] law[˥] law[˥] ve aw[˥] tcuh[˥] aw[˥] yan[˥] te[˥] hpa[˥] hta[˥] pa taw ma[˥] he[˥] k'o[˥], aw[˥] teh[˥] aw[˥] na Hkri[˥] ya[˥] te[˥] g'a[˥] leh[˥] te[˥] ti lo caw[˥] ve Hkri[˥] ya[˥] aw[˥] mo[˥] (Local church) aw[˥] hk'aw lo[˥], aw[˥] nu ve Hkri[˥] ya[˥] te[˥] hpa[˥] geh te[˥] geh a sha[˥] te[˥] ve te[˥] ceu[˥] caw[˥] ve yo[˥]. Yaw[˥] leh[˥] bi[˥] law[˥] peu[˥] ve ma[˥] he[˥] teh[˥] yaw[˥] shi[˥] ve yo[˥]. Yaw[˥] leh[˥] ya[˥] pui[˥] she[˥] ve chaw hpeh[˥] ve pa taw, Hkri[˥] ya[˥] aw[˥] mo[˥] teh[˥] k'o[˥] ve ta[˥] lai[˥] ve ma[˥] pi[˥] she[˥] pi[˥] ve, ga pi[˥] ve te[˥] ceu[˥] hta[˥] lo[˥] cheh[˥] she[˥] ve yo[˥]. Hkri[˥] ya[˥] aw[˥] mo[˥] htaw[˥] yaw[˥] hta[˥] lo[˥] ve yo[˥].

Nga[˥] hui te[˥] geh hpawn[˥] hpo[˥] leh G'ui[˥] sha hta[˥] bon law[˥] o[˥] k'o[˥] pui[˥] ve te[˥] yan[˥] hta[˥], nga[˥] hui te[˥] g'a[˥] hta[˥] te[˥] g'a[˥] ha[˥] da[˥] leh te[˥] g'a[˥] aw[˥] pon te[˥] g'a[˥] da[˥] ve hta[˥] te pi[˥] ve yo[˥]. Chi hk'e[˥] te ve te[˥] ceu[˥] leh[˥], nga[˥] hui G'ui[˥] sha hta[˥] caw[˥] da[˥] haw[˥] da[˥] peu[˥] leh te[˥] g'a[˥] hta[˥] te[˥] g'a[˥] htaw[˥] caw[˥] da[˥] haw[˥] da[˥] peu[˥] ve aw[˥] lawn hta[˥], nga[˥] hui ve a sha[˥] te[˥] kui[˥] lo hpeu[˥] ma[˥] pi[˥] cheh[˥] ve te[˥] ceu[˥] hpeh[˥] ve yo[˥]. Nga[˥] hui leh[˥] pe[˥] pa peu[˥] ve chaw hpeh[˥] peu[˥] ve hta[˥], mi[˥] gui[˥] chaw ya[˥] chi ma k'aw[˥] ma meh[˥] g'u[˥] suh[˥] hpeu[˥] ma[˥] pi[˥] cheh[˥] ve te[˥] ceu[˥] hpeh[˥] ve yo[˥]. Chi hk'e[˥] hpeu[˥] ma[˥] ve te[˥] ceu[˥] leh[˥], nga[˥] hui Li[˥] hpu taw ma[˥] ma[˥] hta[˥] tawn[˥] g'a[˥] ve pa taw ma[˥] he[˥]. Aw[˥] ma[˥] ca[˥] she[˥] g'u[˥] suh[˥] bon law[˥] pui[˥] ve hta[˥] pa taw leh ka[˥] ma[˥] he[˥]. Te[˥] chi pun te[˥] pun hk'a[˥] deh[˥] keu ve hta[˥] pa taw ka[˥] ma[˥] he[˥]. Bon hpaw[˥] lo ve aw[˥] hkaw[˥] taw[˥] kui[˥] (radio) hta[˥] hk'a[˥] hta[˥] ka[˥] na cheh[˥] ve pa taw htaw[˥] ma[˥] he[˥]. Ya[˥] hk'a[˥], nga[˥] hui leh[˥] g'a[˥] nu[˥] pui[˥] ve ven[˥] ba[˥] ya[˥] aw[˥] chaw[˥] chaw[˥], aw[˥] chaw[˥] mui[˥] da[˥] ve, ven[˥] ba[˥] hpeh[˥] da[˥] ve leh ha[˥] da[˥] pehn[˥] da[˥] ve te[˥] ceu[˥] te[˥] nyi[˥] a keh[˥] te[˥] nyi[˥] ui[˥] la ma[˥] la cheh[˥] ve hta[˥] pa taw hpeh[˥] ve yo[˥].

Chaw ma[˥] cheh[˥] ve hteu[˥] lon[˥] aw[˥] hk'aw lo nga[˥] hui te[˥] g'a[˥] ti[˥] ca cheh[˥] ta[˥] leh, ha[˥] pehn[˥] ve, ha leh[˥] ve, daw[˥] sha ve, yeun[˥] hkan[˥] pui[˥] ve, aw[˥] ceu[˥] chi te[˥] hpa[˥] hta[˥] hpeu[˥] ma[˥] pi[˥] tu[˥].

Naw, Hkri, Ya^h Hpeh, Cheh^h Ve Leh, Naw, Ve Hkri, Ya^h Aw, Mo.

te ma^h g'a. Ya^h hk'a^h, ha^h lu ma^h di^h ve chaw te^h hpa^h hta^h ha^h pehn^h ve aw^h hk'aw lo te^h geh a sha^h te^h cheh^h ve pa taw, aw^h ceu^h chi te^h hpa^h hta^h hpeu^h ma^h pi^h g'a ve te^h ceu^h hpeh^h ve yo^h.

Naw^h na g'a-aw la^h. Te^h g'a^h hta^h te^h g'a^h ha^h da^h tu^h chi^h a^h cheh^h ve ven^h ba^h ya^h te^h hpa^h aw^h ka^h lo, ha leh^h ve bon hkaw^h hta^h g'a maw^h hpeh^h ve yo^h. Hkri^h ya^h aw^h mo^h leh^h, Ha leh^h ve bon hkaw^h hta^h meh^h shi^h nyi leh maw^h g'a kui^h aw^h ti hpeh^h ve yo^h. Hkri^h nga^h hui aw^h pon te la^h ta^h peu^h ve hk'a shu^h, nga^h hui te^h g'a^h hta^h te^h g'a^h ven^h ba^h hpeh^h da^h ve, te^h g'a^h aw^h pon te^h g'a^h da^h tu^h te ve, te^h g'a^h aw^h pon te^h g'a^h a sha^h tan^h ve, chi te^h hpa^h hta^h Hkri^h ya^h aw^h mo^h aw^h hk'aw lo g'a maw^h hta^h, ha leh^h bon hkaw^h hta^h shu g'a maw^h ve yo^h.

Nga^h hui te^h g'a^h ti^h cheh^h leh sha^h hki^h hpeu^h ma^h pi^h ma^h g'a ve ha leh^h bon hkaw^h hta^h, Hkri^h ya^h aw^h mo^h aw^h hk'aw lo te^h geh cheh^h leh hpeu^h ma^h pi^h g'a ve yo^h.

Hkri^h ya^h te^h hpa^h, peun da^h ve Aw^h ha hpu la^h shaw^h hta^h ca^h da^h leh taw^h yaw da^h ve hta^h nga^h lai^h paw^h ka^h jaw ve yo^h. Ya^h hk'a^h, G'ui^h sha nga^h hui hta^h peun da^h ve la^h shaw^h pi^h la^h ve leh^h, Hkri^h ya^h aw^h mo^h aw^h hk'aw lo aw^h nu chaw te^h g'a^h ven^h ba^h te ve te^h yan^h hta^h yeh^h tu^h aw^h pon hpeh^h ve hta^h, yaw^h hui ma^h daw^h nyi g'a ve heh^h. Nga^h ve ven^h ba^h hta^h pa taw naw^h ve aw^h bon la^h shaw^h hta^h yeh^h tu^h aw^h lawn hpeh^h taw^h la pi^h law^h ve yo^h. (Taw^h pa ha^h: nga^h naw^h hta^h te ya^h ve k'o, naw^h nga^h hta^h *yeu^h hkan^h* ve teh^h k'o^h ve naw^h ve Aw^h ha hpu la^h shaw^h hta^h yeh^h caw^h ve yo.)

Haw^h hk'a^h ya^h mi^h, chaw maw^h ya^h neh^h, chaw hpu chaw na^h, paw sha ha^h g'aw^h pa^h, cu^h yi^h caw^h ve chaw leh ma^h caw^h ve chaw, yaw^h hui hk'a^h peu^h ve peun da^h ve la^h shaw^h te^h hpa^h hta^h pawn^h da^h hk'a^h nyi she^h. Yaw^h hui hk'a^h peu^h na^h gaw^h pui^h leh, ven^h ba^h te pui^h ve yo^h. Ya^h hk'a^h yaw^h hui hk'a^h peu^h G'ui sha ve aw^h bon aw^h shin^h hta^h pa taw hta^h hk'aw^h ve hta^h g'a ta^h ve yo^h. Chi hk'e^h ve chaw pawn^h da^h ta^h ve hta^h, Hkri^h ya^h aw^h mo^h teh^h k'o^h ve yo^h.

Naw^h leh^h Hkri^h ya^h hk'a^h peu^h hta^h ha^h ve yo^h law k'o, nga^h naw^h hta^h daw^h hk'a^h te^h ceu^h pi^h la^h ga^h ve yo^h. Aw^h law^h peu^h, g'a^h i g'a^h nu^h pui^h ve aw^h teh^h aw^h na Hkri^h ya^h te^h hpa^h geh te^h geh naw^h a sha^h te^h a nyi she^h. Ha^h kui^h sha kui hk'a^h peu^h

Naw, Hkri, Ya Hpeh, Cheh Ve Leh, Naw, Ve Hkri, Ya Aw, Mo.

hta, yeu hkan, ve aw, hk'aw lo chi a, leh 8 hk'aw, hk'e yaw hui geh te geh aw, chaw te da-a nyi she. Peu, hta heh, te ka, le le lo cheh ve Hkri, ya hk'a peu-e, hta, naw, hk'a, ma ha, ve aw, lawn k'aw, ca leh na, u te da-a.

***Jaw Maw Hta, Naw, G'a Hto Ma, Pi Tu, Ve
(Giving an Account)***

Hk'e k'o, Hkri, ya aw, mo, teh, k'o ve chaw mo, chaw cu co, da, kui, aw, ti leh, hk'a, hk'e g'a hpeh, caw ve le. O' hk'e hpeh, tu, ka, a shu geh aw, vui, caw, le. Ceu cao, sa, la, leh bon ho bon na, te hpa, la. Aw, teh, yo. Hk'e k'o, aw, nu ve Hkri, ya te hpa, hk'a, hk'e le. Yaw hui ka, yo. Hkri, ya te g'a ve aw, vui, leh, Hkri, ya aw, mo, teh, k'o ve Hkri, ve aw, to hta, ha, sha leh cheh sha caw, sha tu, co ca te ve te ceu, hpeh, ve yo. Hkri, ya aw, mo, hk'a, hk'e hpeh, cheh le, hk'a, hk'e hpeh, caw le k'o ve leh, Hkri, ya te g'a hpeh, ve naw, aw, hk'o lo aw, vui, caw, ve yo.

Aw, teh, k'o, Hkri, ya aw, mo, leh, nga, hui ve hta, hk'aw, pa, ve aw, to hpeh, ve pa taw nga, hui g'a ha, sha ve yo. Paw lu, teh, ma meh she, hta, Saw lu, teh, k'o ve, Hkri, ya aw, mo, hta, faw meh, cheh ve chaw te g'a hta, Da, ma, seh ven lo k'ai kui, ya k'aw aw, hk'o lo, Ye, su Hkri, yaw pi ve taw hkaw hta, nyi she. "Saw lu-o, Saw lu-o, a, hto, ma pa taw naw, nga, hta, faw meh, la ve le" (Tcuh ya 9:4). Yaw ve Hkri, ya aw, mo, leh, yaw aw, to hk'a shu, hpeh, ve teh, Ye, su Hkri, shaw, ta, ve yo. Hkri, ya te hpa-o, Ye, su Hkri, leh, yaw ve aw, to teh, shaw, ta, ve aw, nu ve Hkri, ya te hpa, hta, htaw, naw, ve aw, to hk'a shu, hpeh, ve teh, naw, shaw, g'a aw la. Naw, ve nyi ma shi, leh, yaw ve nyi ma shi, hk'a shu, ha, pui ve te ceu, caw, peu, la.

Ma maw maw hta, ceu cao, sa, la, te g'a nga, hta, li, te pe feu la ve yo. Sa, la, chi te g'a leh, yaw ve ceu cao, ya te hpa, hta, Hkri, ya aw, mo, chi hk'a, hk'e hpeh, caw ve hta, ca da, leh shi, tcuh ga ve yo. Yaw leh, nyi ma ta, neh, ve chaw te g'a yo. Hkri, ya aw, mo, hta, ha, leh sheh k'ai kui,

Naw, Hkri, Ya^h Hpeh, Cheh^h Ve Leh, Naw, Ve Hkri, Ya^h Aw, Mo.

aw, hk'aw lo, aw, vui, yu, pui^h hpeh, tu, yaw^h ve ceu^h cao, ya^h te^h hpa, yaw^h hta, ga la^h ve hta, heu^h ga^h ve yo, Sa, sa, chi leh, Li, hpu suh^h aw, hk'aw lo ma, la^h ve aw, hk'a^h hta, hk'a deh, na g'a ve chaw hpeh, ve yo, Te^h nyi ga, k'o G'ui, sha meh^h g'u^h suh, lo hu^h ta, leh, Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, hta, yaw^h hk'a, hk'e te ha, sha^h ta^h ve aw, lawn g'a k'ao, ma, pi^h tu, ve hta, yaw^h shi, ve yo, Chi hk'a shu, ceu^h cao, ya^h te^h hpa, htaw^h G'ui, sha meh^h g'u^h suh, lo, yaw^h hui te ta^h ve hta, ca^h da, leh aw, vui, g'a yu, tu, yo, teh, shi, tcuh ve yo, Te^h g'a^h leh te^h g'a^h ha, da, ve te^h ceu, sa, la, hta, ha, leh na yu, ve te^h ceu, caw, ma^h caw, ta^h ve hta, G'ui, sha k'aw, chan, nyi tu, yo.

Hkri, aw, to aw, hk'eun aw, hk'a^h hpeh, ve chaw te^h g'a^h le le hta, G'ui, sha chi hk'e na nyi la^h tu, yo, Aw, nu ve aw, hk'eun te^h ma, ha leh, cheh^h hta^h naw, htaw^h yaw^h geh te^h geh ha leh, ta^h aw la^h. Daw^h ha, ve chaw geh te^h geh naw, daw^h ha, ta^h aw la^h. G'a^h nu^h ve aw, hk'eun hta, naw, aw, hpful^h teh leh ca^h da, ta^h aw la^h. Aw, me, aw, hpon^h caw, ve aw, hk'eun hta, naw, ta, ui, yaw^h ya ta^h aw la^h. Naw, hta, ma, la^h leh sheh k'ai la^h sheh, hpa^h hta, naw, nyi^h pun yaw^h ya ta^h aw la^h (1 K.12:22-26; 1 Ti. 5:17 hta, nyi she).

Hkri, ya^h o, G'ui, sha naw, hta, ku, leh naw, ve Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, aw, pon naw, hk'a, hk'e kan^h te ta^h ve, naw, ve aw, ho^h aw, na, hta, hk'a, hk'e ha, leh na yu, ta^h ve aw, lawn hta, yaw^h na nyi la^h tu, ve aw, nyi te^h nyi caw, tu, yo, Aw, nyi o^h ve te^h nyi aw, pon, naw, gu hehn^h ta, peu-o, la^h. Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, leh, hk'a, hk'e ve aw, mo, hpeh, keu, hpeh, caw^h ve aw, lawn, G'ui, sha hk'a, hk'e k'o^h ta, ve law le. Naw shi, peu la^h.

Ceu^h cao, sa, la, o, naw, ve ceu^h cao, ya^h hta, hk'a, hk'e ve Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, hpeh, caw^h ve aw, lawn, hk'a, hk'e te leh aw, vui, yu, pui^h tu, ve aw, lawn, ma, pi^h cheh^h aw la^h. Ha leh, ve bon hkaw^h hta, yaw^h hui hk'a deh, vaw^h ye, ma^h vaw^h ye, ve hta, ca^h da, leh, yaw^h hui te^h nyi k'o aw, vui, g'a yu, tu, ve aw, lawn, ma, pi^h cheh^h aw la^h.

AW, LAWN (2)

CHAPTER TWO

HKRI, YA[~] AW, MO, YO, VE...

LEH MA[~] HE[^] VE

(WHAT A CHURCH IS ...AND ISN'T)

Aw, hkui⁻ pui⁻ taw[~] aw, hk'aw lo nga, naw hta, na nyi la[~] ve, Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, te[~] mo, aw, hk'aw lo a, hto, ma hta, naw, g'a, ca cheh[~] ve le. Li, hpu aw, hk'aw lo, Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, leh, hk'a, hk'e hpeh, caw[~] aw teh, k'o[^] ta, ve le. Na nyi hkaw[~] chi te[~] hpa, hta, nga, ma[~] yaw hk'aw, she, Chi leh ha, ja[~] ve na nyi hkaw[~] te[~] hpa, hpeh, ve yo. Ya, nyi ve Hkri, ya[~] te[~] hpa, leh, Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo yaw[~] hui heu[^] ga[~] ve aw, ceu, lai⁻ ceu, hta, g'a, ca cheh[~] ve yo.

Ma[~] Daw[~] Ma[~] Ga[~] Na, U⁻ Te Da, Ve (A Jarring Conversation)

Nga, li, hen[~] cheh[~] hta[~] nga, ve aw, chaw[~] te[~] g'a[~] leh na, u⁻ te da, ta⁻ ve hta, k'aw, daw[~] naw[~] ve yo. Yaw[~] leh, bon kan⁻ te ve aw, mo, te[~] mo, geh kan⁻ te cheh[~] ve yo. Aw, mo, o[~] ve leh, Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, te[~] mo, hta, ka, ma[~] ca⁻ da. Yaw[~] leh nga, nyi[~] g'a[~] leh, Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, te[~] mo, aw, hk'aw lo, aw, hk'aw, aw, yan[~] maw chaweh te[~] geh bon yeh, ta[^] ta⁻ ve yo. Ya, hk'a[~], Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, o[~] ve aw, hk'aw lo nga, ceu[~] cao, ya[~] hkan, yu, hta[~], nga, ve aw, chaw[~] ma[~] hkan, yu. Yaw[~] leh,

Hkri, Ya^ˋ Aw, Mo, Yo, Ve... Leh Ma^ˋ He^ˋ Ve

Shin^ˋ nyi mvuh^ˋ shaw^ˋ hta^ˋ ceh bon yeh^ˋ lo la^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Bon ma^ˋ pa^ˋ ne^ˋ hta^ˋ heh^ˋ ti^ˋ yaw^ˋ lo^ˋ la ve yo^ˋ.

Te^ˋ nyi ga^ˋ leh, yaw^ˋ nyi ma ma^ˋ pfuh^ˋ pfuh^ˋ-eh^ˋ bon yeh^ˋ ta^ˋ ve aw^ˋ lawn hta^ˋ nga^ˋ na nyi pi^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Yaw^ˋ k'o^ˋ ve, “Bon law^ˋ ve aw^ˋ yan^ˋ hta^ˋ, aw^ˋ ka^ˋ aw^ˋ nu ve aw^ˋ ceu^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ geh lo, nga^ˋ te^ˋ chi^ˋ ka^ˋ aw^ˋ bon ma^ˋ g'a^ˋ”, teh^ˋ k'o^ˋ la^ˋ ve yo^ˋ.

“Hkri, ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ chi aw^ˋ hk'aw lo, aw^ˋ mo^ˋ ya^ˋ hpeh^ˋ tu^ˋ naw^ˋ daw^ˋ nyi jaw aw la^ˋ” teh^ˋ nga^ˋ yaw^ˋ hta^ˋ k'aw^ˋ na nyi pi^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. O^ˋ hta^ˋ yaw^ˋ leh^ˋ an^ˋ ja^ˋ ve aw^ˋ hk'aw lo nga^ˋ hta^ˋ k'aw^ˋ k'o^ˋ hk'aw^ˋ la^ˋ ve, “Aw^ˋ mo^ˋ ya^ˋ te ve la^ˋ-o. A hto^ˋ ma pa taw aw^ˋ mo^ˋ ya^ˋ hkan^ˋ yu^ˋ caw^ˋ leh na^ˋ nga^ˋ aw^ˋ teh na ma^ˋ g'a^ˋ. Nga^ˋ cho^ˋ ka^ˋ bon law^ˋ la ve, nga^ˋ ve daw^ˋ law kui^ˋ nga^ˋ caw^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Ceu^ˋ cao^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ ya^ˋ hkan^ˋ yu^ˋ ve k'o^ˋ, chaw chi te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hta^ˋ pa taw nga^ˋ ui^ˋ la mvuh la tu^ˋ ve ma^ˋ he^ˋ.”

Yaw^ˋ leh^ˋ Hkri, ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ hta^ˋ ta^ˋ neh^ˋ leh ma^ˋ shaw^ˋ ma^ˋ ca^ˋ k'o^ˋ ve ma^ˋ he^ˋ teh^ˋ nga^ˋ hk'a deh^ˋ shi^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Ya^ˋ hk'a^ˋ yaw^ˋ leh^ˋ aw^ˋ pfuh^ˋ hk'a^ˋ ve aw^ˋ yan^ˋ hta^ˋ a hk'e le^ˋ ma^ˋ shon^ˋ t'uh ga^ˋ ve bon kan^ˋ te^ˋ pa^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ hk'a^ˋ shu^ˋ, taw^ˋ chi hta^ˋ yaw cheh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Bon yeh^ˋ aw^ˋ hk'aw lo yaw^ˋ a^ˋ hto^ˋ ma pa taw la^ˋ ve hta^ˋ nga^ˋ la^ˋ g'a^ˋ peu^ˋ. Yaw^ˋ heu^ˋ ga^ˋ ve leh^ˋ, te^ˋ shin^ˋ ka^ˋ ma a sha^ˋ te^ˋ kui^ˋ aw^ˋ hk'aw lo, yaw^ˋ ve co ha aw^ˋ g'a^ˋ caw^ˋ tu^ˋ aw^ˋ pon, da^ˋ ve bon hkaw^ˋ hta^ˋ g'a^ˋ ka^ˋ tu^ˋ aw^ˋ pon ceh hpeh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Aw^ˋ nu ve ceu^ˋ cao^ˋ ya^ˋ hui hta^ˋ aw^ˋ chaw^ˋ te da^ˋ g'a^ˋ ve te^ˋ ceu^ˋ pa taw ma^ˋ he^ˋ.

“Chaw chi te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hta^ˋ pa taw nga^ˋ ui^ˋ la mvuh la tu^ˋ ve ma^ˋ he^ˋ” teh^ˋ yaw^ˋ k'o^ˋ ve taw^ˋ hta^ˋ nga^ˋ k'aw^ˋ daw^ˋ naw^ˋ la ve yo^ˋ. Nga^ˋ yaw^ˋ hta^ˋ k'o^ˋ ma^ˋ pi^ˋ ga^ˋ ve aw^ˋ ceu^ˋ caw^ˋ ma^ˋ ja^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Ya^ˋ hk'a^ˋ, yaw^ˋ hta^ˋ nga^ˋ chi hk'e ceh ti^ˋ k'o^ˋ pi^ˋ ta^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. “Naw^ˋ yaw^ˋ hui hta^ˋ la^ˋ sheh ca^ˋ da^ˋ ve k'o^ˋ, naw^ˋ ma^ˋ ui^ˋ ma^ˋ mvuh la ta^ˋ. Ya^ˋ hk'a^ˋ, yaw^ˋ hui ui^ˋ la mvuh la tu^ˋ naw^ˋ ga pi^ˋ g'a^ˋ ve yo^ˋ ma^ˋ he^ˋ la^ˋ. Naw^ˋ yaw^ˋ hui hta^ˋ ga pi^ˋ g'a^ˋ tu^ˋ aw^ˋ pon, G'ui^ˋ sha a lo^ˋ chi hk'e caw^ˋ leh na^ˋ ma^ˋ shi^ˋ-eh^ˋ. Chi leh^ˋ yaw^ˋ hui aw^ˋ pon leh naw^ˋ aw^ˋ pon G'ui^ˋ sha gu ta^ˋ ve aw^ˋ hk'a^ˋ yo^ˋ heh^ˋ teh^ˋ naw^ˋ daw^ˋ nyi jaw aw la^ˋ.”

Nga^ˋ ka^ˋ, te^ˋ shin^ˋ le le da^ˋ ve bon hkaw^ˋ hta^ˋ g'a^ˋ ka^ˋ kui^ˋ, Hkri, ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ hta^ˋ heu^ˋ ga^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Ya^ˋ hk'a^ˋ, “Hkri, ve aw^ˋ

Hkri, Ya Aw, Mo, Yo, Ve... Leh Ma He Ve

to" k'o ve taw hkaw leh, da ve bon hkaw hta na ve a keh^h tchui kui, na ve yo.

Chaw Ceu, Te Ceu, Hpeh, Ve, Aw, Ti Te Ti Ma He (A People, Not a Place)

Aw lawn (1) aw hk'aw lo nga k'o ta ve hk'a shu, Hkri, ya aw mo k'o ve leh, aw ti hta k'o ve ma he. Bon yeh hta k'o ve ka ma he. Bon ma kui aw ti hta k'o ve ka ma he. Co ha hpaw aw pon bon law o k'o pui g'a tu, aw hk'a gu kui aw ti ceh ka ma he. Ya hk'a, Hkri, ya aw mo leh chaw ceu, te ceu, hpeh ve yo. Aw suh she leh leu yu ta ve, ka ti sha ca hta ca da ve, G'ui sha ve chaw ceu, hpeh ve yo. Paw lu k'o ve, Hkri leh yaw ve aw mo hta ha ve pa taw, yaw ve aw to chi a pi ve yo (Ef. 5:25-26). Hkri leh yeh aw pon, aw ti aw pon yaw ve aw to hta chi a ta ve ma he. Ya hk'a, chaw ya aw pon chi a ta ve yo.

Chi hta pa taw nga ve Hkri, ya aw mo aw hk'aw lo Shin nyi bon tan law ve te yan, "Nga hui ve Hkri, ya aw mo (Capitol Hill Baptist Church) naw hui hta ha yu la ve yo." teh ma k'o. Ya hk'a, "Nga hui ve Hkri, ya aw mo hpawn, da kui lo, naw hui hta ha yu la ve yo." teh k'o leh tan k'ai ve yo. Nga hui leh te geh hpawn hpo la ta ve chaw ya hpeh ve yo. Ha yu taw yaw ve leh, hk'a hk'e te yaw ka aw lawn ma ui. Ya hk'a, nga hui leh i ja ve aw ceu chi hk'e ve hta tan leh, tchui kui, na ve aw ceu hta be ma pi ve taw hkaw hta yeh ve yo.

Hkri, ya aw mo k'o ve leh yon ve chaw mo hta k'o ve yo teh naw daw naw tchui ta ve te yan, a ye ui ve aw ceu leh a ye ma ui ve aw ceu te hpa hta nga hui fui da peh da g'a tu yo. Nga htaw shu ga la ve hta lo ve yo. Taw pa ha te k'o, Hkri, ya aw mo aw hk'aw lo yeh ve li hkaw aw ceu (style of music) hta na leh, Hkri, ya aw mo ve aw tchui aw yan hta nga daw che pui ve yo. Bon yeh te ma lo naw k'ai ve te yan, yaw hui k'a ve li hkaw aw ceu hta naw aw law sha ti ta heu pui ve yo. Li hkaw hta pa

Hkri, Ya[˥] Aw, Mo, Yo, Ve... Leh Ma[˥] He[˥] Ve

taw, nga, hui ve nyi ma shi, hta, heu[˥] ja[˥] pi[˥] law, g'a ve yo. Li, hkaw[˥] hta, pa taw, nga, hui lai[˥] ceu, hkan, ca[˥] pui[˥] ve yo. Ya, hk'a[˥], naw, ma[˥] daw[˥] caw[˥] ve li, hkaw[˥] aw, ho, aw, han hta, pa taw, Hkri, ya[˥] aw, mo, chi hta, naw, ba, ta[˥] ve k'o, naw, Ye, su[˥] Hkri, leh yaw[˥] ve chaw ceu, hta, ha, ve hta, ca[˥] da, leh hk'a, hk'e g'a k'o[˥] tu, le.

Nga, sheh k'ai cheh[˥] ve Hkri, ya[˥] aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo, chaw ma[˥]-aw, ve ma[˥] daw[˥] caw[˥] ve hta, shi, ta, htaw[˥] nga, a ye[˥] ma[˥] ta, leh, li, hkaw[˥] aw, ho, aw, han (style of music) hta, nga, pa ba, leh, aw, tcuh[˥] aw, ya[˥] hta, haw, ve hk'e aw, hta, yu, mvuh leh te k'ai tu, daw[˥] che[˥] ve law k'o, hk'a, hk'e g'a k'o[˥] tu, le. Chi hk'e te ve law k'o, Hkri, ya[˥] aw, mo, teh, k'o[˥] ve leh, aw, ti hta, k'o[˥] ve ma[˥] he[˥], ya, hk'a[˥] chaw hta, k'o[˥] ga[˥]ve, chi hta, nga, leu[˥] cheh[˥] ve yo.

Li, hpu hk'aw lo k'o[˥] ta, ve leh, Hkri, ya[˥] te[˥] hpa, bon yeh, aw, hk'aw lo a hto, ma te cheh[˥] ve le k'o[˥] ve hta, ka, sha ti, te tu, lo, ve yo. Li, k'o[˥] chi ve te[˥] hko[˥] hta, aw, lawn chi hta, ca[˥] da, leh bvuh, ta, ve te[˥] ceu, hpeh, ve yo.

Chaw hta, sha ti, te leh ha, sha[˥] ve leh, yaw[˥] hui a hto, ma te cheh[˥] ve hta, sha ti, ta, ve, chi nyi[˥] ceu, hta, haw, da, tu, hk'a, hk'e g'a te tu, le. Li, chi te[˥] k'o[˥] leh, Hkri, ya[˥] yeh, k'a hta, ca[˥] da, leh bvuh, ta, ve li, hpeh, ve law k'o, a hto, ma g'a te caw[˥] ve k'o[˥] ve hta, nga, hui bvuh, tu, yo. Te[˥] geh ca[˥] tu, ca[˥] ve, te[˥] geh Li, hpu g'aw ve, te geh ha leh, ve, te[˥] g'a[˥] aw, pon te[˥] g'a[˥] bon law, da, ve, chi hk'e ve te[˥] hpa, hta, bvuh, tu, yo. Ya, hk'a[˥] nga, hui shi, ta, caw[˥] ve aw, ceu, leh, aw, pa aw, e te[˥] hpa, ka, ya, pui[˥] ve hk'a shu, ya[˥] eh[˥] te[˥] hpa, htaw[˥] ya[˥] eh[˥] hk'e ceh hpeh, cheh[˥] tu, yo. Yeh, k'a k'o[˥] ve leh, li, hen[˥] cawn[˥] yeh, te[˥] yeh, hk'e ceh ma[˥] he[˥]. Chaw te[˥] mo, hpo[˥] cheh[˥] ta, ve aw, ti hpeh, ve yo.

Hkri, ya[˥] aw, mo, htaw[˥] ka, o[˥] ve hk'a shu, yo. Te[˥] paw[˥] te[˥] yan[˥] k'o, Hkri, ya[˥] aw, mo, leh, naw, daw[˥] law ta, ve hk'a shu, ma[˥] te haw, g'a ve caw, aw la[˥]. Hkri, ya[˥] aw, mo, aw, ho[˥] aw, na, hta, ca[˥] da, leh, Li, hpu ma, la[˥] ve aw, hk'a[˥] suh, ma[˥] g'a, yu, ve aw, ceu, htaw[˥] caw, aw la[˥] (Aw, lawn chi hta, aw, g'u[˥] suh, hpaw[˥] lo nga, bvuh, ta, ve yo). O[˥] hk'e ve te[˥] hpa,

Hkri, Ya^ˋ Aw, Mo, Yo, Ve... Leh Ma^ˋ He^ˋ Ve

caw^ˋ ve law k'o, chi hta^ˋ daw^ˋ naw^ˋ she^ˋ. Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, k'o^ˋ ve leh^ˋ, aw, bon aw, shin^ˋ aw, hk'aw lo ui^ˋ la heh la cheh^ˋ she^ˋ, ve chaw aw, mo, aw, cu^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Yaw^ˋ hui leh^ˋ g'a^ˋ nu^ˋ pui^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Yaw^ˋ hui hta^ˋ ha^ˋ she^ˋ. Yaw^ˋ hui aw, pon co^ˋ ca^ˋ leh kan^ˋ te lo^ˋ. Yaw^ˋ hui hta^ˋ yeu^ˋ hkan^ˋ pi^ˋ-o^ˋ. Yeh^ˋ k'a te^ˋ ma^ˋ hk'a shu^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve hta^ˋ daw^ˋ nyi she^ˋ. Naw^ˋ ve aw, pa aw, e, aw, vi^ˋ aw, nyi, ya^ˋ pa, ya^ˋ mi^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ naw^ˋ daw^ˋ law ve hk'e te bi^ˋ ma^ˋ g'a ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ, te^ˋ paw^ˋ ti^ˋ yaw^ˋ hui hta^ˋ naw^ˋ yeh^ˋ aw, ba, hpaw^ˋ lo chi^ˋ ba, taw^ˋ pi^ˋ tu, la^ˋ. Chi hk'e naw^ˋ ma^ˋ te ta^ˋ. Yaw^ˋ hui hta^ˋ naw^ˋ ven^ˋ ba^ˋ hpeh^ˋ pi^ˋ leh yeu^ˋ hkan^ˋ pi^ˋ tu, yo^ˋ. Ma^ˋ he^ˋ ka^ˋ, naw^ˋ ve daw^ˋ hk'a^ˋ hta^ˋ gu caw^ˋ k'o naw^ˋ gu pa tu, yo^ˋ.

Chi hk'a shu^ˋ yo^ˋ. Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo daw^ˋ hk'a^ˋ ma^ˋ shu^ˋ da^ˋ ve lai^ˋ g'a^ˋ caw^ˋ tu, yo^ˋ. Nga^ˋ hui daw^ˋ law ve hk'e te bi^ˋ ma^ˋ g'a ve chaw caw^ˋ tu, yo^ˋ. Nga^ˋ hui hta^ˋ te ya^ˋ la^ˋ ve chaw ka^ˋ caw^ˋ tu, yo^ˋ. Chi hk'e ve aw, mo, ya^ˋ hta^ˋ, nga^ˋ hui aw, teh^ˋ ha^ˋ leh yeun^ˋ hkan^ˋ cheh^ˋ aw la^ˋ. A shu yaw^ˋ hk'a^ˋ yaw^ˋ na nyi she^ˋ. (Nga^ˋ hui ven^ˋ ba^ˋ hpeh^ˋ da^ˋ caw^ˋ ve aw, ceu, caw, cheh^ˋ aw la^ˋ).

Ya^ˋ hk'a^ˋ, aw, teu^ˋ caw^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hpa^ˋ leh naw^ˋ ma^ˋ pawn^ˋ da^ˋ caw^ˋ ve, sa^ˋ la^ˋ ma^ˋ te caw^ˋ ve, aw, mo, ya^ˋ ma^ˋ te caw^ˋ ve, chi hk'e ve Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, ka^ˋ caw^ˋ yo^ˋ. Aw, lawn chi hta^ˋ ca^ˋ da^ˋ leh, aw, g'u^ˋ suh^ˋ hpaw^ˋ lo k'o^ˋ tu, yo^ˋ. Ya^ˋ hk'a^ˋ, chi beu^ˋ k'o^ˋ ga^ˋ ve aw, lawn lon^ˋ leh^ˋ chi hk'e yo^ˋ. Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, leh^ˋ, chaw aw, mo, hpeh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Hk'a^ˋ ve Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, hta^ˋ naw^ˋ ca^ˋ da^ˋ htaw^ˋ ma^ˋ k'o^ˋ, aw, lawn lon^ˋ chi hta^ˋ aw, hkui^ˋ pui^ˋ ta^ˋ leh g'a daw^ˋ nyi ve yo^ˋ. Chi leh^ˋ Li, hpu hta^ˋ haw^ˋ ve aw, ceu, htaw^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ.

Chaw Ceu, Te^ˋ Mo, Hpeh, Ve, Can^ˋ La^ˋ Hpeh, Ve Ma^ˋ He^ˋ (A People, Not a Statistic)

Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, aw, lawn hta^ˋ ca^ˋ da^ˋ k'o, ceu^ˋ cao, sa^ˋ la^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ ma^ˋ-aw^ˋ ve daw^ˋ pui^ˋ aw, ceu, te^ˋ ceu, hta^ˋ k'o^ˋ ga^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, leh^ˋ, aw, ti^ˋ ma^ˋ he^ˋ. Chi hk'o^ˋ ka^ˋ, Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, leh^ˋ can^ˋ la^ˋ li^ˋ te^ˋ k'o^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve ka^ˋ ma^ˋ he^ˋ.

Nga^ˋ li, hen^ˋ cheh^ˋ hta^ˋ, daw^ˋ hk'a^ˋ pi^ˋ ve li^ˋ te^ˋ pe^ˋ hta^ˋ g'a g'aw jaw ve yo^ˋ. Li, o^ˋ ve hta^ˋ, 1900 hk'aw, hpa^ˋ hta^ˋ ceu^ˋ

Hkri, Ya^ˋ Aw, Mo, Yo, Ve... Leh Ma^ˋ He^ˋ Ve

cao, sa, la, te ta^ˋ ve John Brown leh, yaw^ˋ geh li, hen^ˋ peu, leh
ceu^ˋ cao, eh^ˋ te^ˋ ma, aw, hk'o^ˋ sa, la, te cheh^ˋ ve, yaw^ˋ ve cawn^ˋ
yeh, ya^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ hta, bvuh, pi^ˋ ta, ve li, hpeh, ve yo. Yaw^ˋ chi
hk'e bvuh, ta, ve yo.

Naw, ve nyi ma shi, aw, g'a^ˋ nu^ˋ pui^ˋ ve hta,
nga, shi, ve yo. Aw, pa^ˋ aw, kui lo caw, ve
hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, te^ˋ hpa, hta, teh^ˋ nyi hta^ˋ,
naw, ve ceu^ˋ cao, ya^ˋ i ja^ˋ ve pa taw, naw,
meh^ˋ pfuh^ˋ i leh ya, taw tu, yo. Ya, hk'a^ˋ,
nga, hk'e chaw maw^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ ve taw^ˋ hta, g'a
ka^ˋ hta^ˋ, nyi ma ye, pi^ˋ. Te^ˋ nyi, Jaw^ˋ maw^ˋ
Hkri, meh^ˋ g'u^ˋ suh, yaw^ˋ ve suh^ˋ jeh, ve k'aw
jaw lo, naw, te ta^ˋ ve kan^ˋ aw, lawn k'ao, ma,
pi^ˋ ve aw, yan^ˋ ga, k'o, naw, geh caw, ve ceu^ˋ
cao, ya^ˋ leh, law, ja^ˋ-o, ve law teh, naw, shi,
la tu, yo.¹

G'ui, sha nga, hta, chi^ˋ a, la^ˋ ta, ve Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, hta, nga,
daw^ˋ nyi ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ, G'ui, sha meh^ˋ g'u^ˋ suh, nga, g'a hu^ˋ tu, ve
aw, nyi ga, k'o, hk'a, ma aw, vui, ui, ja^ˋ ve hta, nga, g'a hkan,
ca^ˋ ve yo. Nga, ve Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, ui, la leh chaw ma^ˋ la tu,
hta, ti^ˋ nga, heu^ˋ ga^ˋ ve la^ˋ. Aw, meh ui, ve hta, shu k'o^ˋ da, ja^ˋ
ve Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, hpeh, tcuh ga^ˋ ja^ˋ ve la^ˋ. Shu nyi leh daw^ˋ
ui, daw^ˋ mvuh law, law, ve Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, te^ˋ mo, hpeh, tcuh
ga^ˋ ja^ˋ ve la^ˋ.

Nga, g'a sheh k'ai cheh^ˋ ve aw, mo, ya^ˋ hta, hk'a deh,
yeu^ˋ hkan, ta, leh, aw, tcuh^ˋ aw, yan^ˋ pi^ˋ la^ˋ ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ, Hkri, ya^ˋ
aw, mo, hta, nga, daw^ˋ ta, ve hk'e te tu, ceh, nga, hkan, yu, leh
te cheh^ˋ ve te^ˋ ceu, la^ˋ. Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, aw, g'u^ˋ suh, aw, pon,
daw^ˋ hk'a^ˋ caw, ve leh, ya, ve ma^ˋ he^ˋ aw. Ya, hk'a^ˋ, nga, ve
daw^ˋ hk'a^ˋ hta, pa taw, nga, aw, pa^ˋ lo cheh^ˋ ta, ve yon, ve chaw
te^ˋ hpa, hta, ka, nga, sho, sha, hta^ˋ hk'a ga, hpeh, cheh^ˋ ve la^ˋ.

¹ James Hay and Henery Belfrage, *Memoir of the Rev. Alexanser Waugh* (Edinburgh: William Oliphant and Son, 1839), 64-65.

Hkri, Ya[~] Aw, Mo, Yo, Ve... Leh Ma[~] He[^] Ve

Ma[~] he[^] leh, Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo a sha, maw[~] ja[~] peu, ve chaw te[~] hpa, ve co ha te[~] hpa, ma[~] g'a lu, k'ai tu, aw, pon, hk'a, hk'e g'a te caw[~] ve hta, nga, daw[~] naw[~] cheh[~] aw, la[~]. Yaw[~] hui leh, te[~] shin⁻ le le nga, meh[^] g'u[~] suh, lo mui ta, ve yo, Chaw 800 g'a[~] hk'e mui daw ve bon yeh, aw, hk'aw lo, a ci⁻ ceh ti⁻ ga, la cheh[~] ve chaw te[~] hpa, yo, A ci⁻ ceh ti⁻ ve chaw chi te[~] hpa, hta, nga, ha, leh yaw[~] hui aw, pon kan⁻ hk'a deh, te cheh[~] aw la[~]. Bon kaw, mi, ti, leh, Li, hpu hta, ma[~] haw, A, shoe, ve aw, li⁻ te[~] hpa, hta, ka, yaw[~] hui yeh[~] cheh[~] she, Yaw[~] hui k'a ve li, hkaw[~] te[~] hpa, ka, nga, daw[~] ta, ve hk'e ma[~] he[^]. Nga, daw[~] ve chi leh, caw[~] ve aw, ceu, yo, Ya, hk'a[~], chaw chi te[~] hpa, hta, nga, aw, teh, ha, leh kan⁻ te cheh[~] aw la[~]. A shu yaw[~] hk'a[~] yaw[~] na nyi she, Ceu[~] cao, sa, la, te[~] hpa, ceh ti⁻ ma[~] he[^]. Chaw ma⁻ aw, ve leh, aw, pa[~] lo cheh[~] ta, ve aw, mo, ya[~] hta, ma[~] ha, ka, yeun[~] hkan, cheh[~]-a, ve hk'e ceh ti⁻ hpeh, cheh[~] ve yo, Aw tcuh⁻ aw, yan[~] da, a la[~] k'o, yaw[~] hui daw[~] law ta, ve Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, hpeh, la tu, ve hta, law cheh[~] ve chaw ceh ti⁻ hpeh, cheh[~] ve hta, g'a maw, ve yo,.

Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, leh, chaw ceu, chaw mo, hpeh, ve yo, Aw, ti leh can[~] la[~] caw, ta, ve hk'e ceh ma[~] he[^]. Aw, to hpeh, ve yo, O⁻ k'o, hta, tcuh⁻ naw, da, ta, ve aw, to hpeh, ve yo, Yeh, k'a te[~] ma, htaw[~] hpeh, ve yo, Hkri, hta, cu[~] leh G'ui, sha g'aw[^] hu la[~] ve hta, g'a hkan, leh tcuh⁻ naw, da, ta, ve yeh, ya[~] k'a ya[~] hpeh, ve yo,.

G'ui, sha leh, nga, hui ceu[~] cao, sa, la, te[~] hpa, hta, yaw, mo, te[~] hpa, chi[~] a, la[~] ta, leh, nga, hui hta, yaw, haw⁻ sheh, hpa[~] hpeh, tcuh la[~] ta, ve yo, Nga, hui te[~] hpa, leh, an[~] law, law, ui, ja[~] mvuh ja[~] ve aw, vui, chi hta, te[~] nyi a keh⁻ te[~] nyi na g'a la tu, aw, pon nga, bon law, ve yo,.

Hkri, ya[~] te[~] hpa, -o, naw, hui aw, pon htaw[~] nga, bon law, ve yo, Naw, hui leh, yon, ve te[~] ceu, aw, hk'aw lo heh la peu, ve chaw ka, caw, tu, yo, Ya[~] eh⁻ hk'a suh, hpeh, cheh[~] she, ve chaw ka, caw, tu, yo, Ya, hk'a[~], naw, hui ve aw, vui, hta, naw, hui leu⁻ leh na g'a tu, nga, bon law, ve yo, Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, teh, k'o[^] ve yeh, k'a aw, hk'aw lo, naw, hui te[~] g'a[~] hta, te[~] g'a[~] ha, da, ve, aw, ce, te da, ve, ui, la mvuh la tu, te da, ve, aw, vui, yu, pui⁻ ve, chi te[~] hpa, hta, te tu, naw, hui aw, vui, caw, ve

Hkri, Ya[~] Aw, Mo, Yo, Ve... Leh Ma[~] He[^] Ve

yo. Aw, suh, aw, sha, hpaw[~] aw, vi⁻ aw, nyi hta, ca⁻ da, leh, Ka.i⁻na[^] G'ui, sha hta, k'o[^] pi[~] ta⁻ ve taw[~] hkaw[~] leh, ya, ja[~] ve yo. Yaw[~] k'o[^] ve, “Nga, leh, nga, ve aw, nyi pa, hta, ha, sha⁻ sheh, hpa[~] hpeh, ve la[~]”. Naw, pon, la, hta[~] ma[~] shi, she, k'o chi beu, shi, la tu, hta, nga, daw[~] law ve yo. Naw, ve Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, teh, k'o[^] ve yeh, k'a aw, hk'aw lo caw, ve, aw, vi⁻ aw, nyi te[~] hpa, hta, ha, sha⁻ tu, naw, aw, hk'o[^] lo ui, ja[~] mvuh ja[~] ve aw, vui, caw, ve yo.

Chaw aw, mo, lon⁻ yaw[~] hta, hk'a caw zuh[~] mui cheh[~] ve yo. Yaw[~] hui yaw[~] hta, k'o[^] pi[~] ve, Naw, ve aw, e leh naw, ve aw, nyi pa, te[~] hpa, naw, hta, ca leh, aw, ba, hpaw[~] lo cheh[~] ta, ve yo, teh, k'o[^] pi[~] ve yo.

Ye, su[^] k'aw, k'o[^] ve, Nga, ve aw, e leh nga, ve aw, nyi pa, te[~] hpa, a shu le teh, na nyi ve yo. Hk'a caw zuh[~] mui cheh[~] ve chaw hui hta, yaw[~] caw nyi leh k'o[^] ve, Nga, ve aw, e leh nga, ve aw, nyi pa, te[~] hpa, hta, nyi lo. G'ui, sha ve a lo, hta, hk'a te ve chaw leh, nga, ve aw, nyi pa, aw, nyi ma leh nga, ve aw, e hpeh, ve yo, teh, Ye, su[^] k'o[^] pi[~] ve yo. (Ma,ku[^] 3:32-35)

AW, LAWN (3)

CHAPTER THREE

HKRI, YA' AW, MO, TE' MO, LE LE

HPEH, GA' JA' CAW' VE : CHEH' SHA VE AW, MO,

WHAT EVERY CHURCH SHOULD ASPIRE TO BE: HEALTHY

Naw, leh, Hkri, ya' aw, pa aw, e hpeh, ve law k'o, naw, ve ya' pa, ya' mi' te' hpa, aw, pon a hto, ma hta, heu' ga' ve le. Naw, leh, Hkri, ya', ya' pa, ya' mi' hpeh, ve law k'o, naw, ve yeh, k'a aw, pon a hto, ma hta, heu' ga' ve le.

Naw, ve yeh, k'a ve aw, me, aw, hpon' aw, pon, da, ve aw, ceu, lai' ceu, hta, naw, heu' ga' tu, yo,. Ha, pehn' ve, ha leh, ve, da, keh, ve, caw' da, haw, da, ve, leh G'ui, sha meh' g'u' suh, yaw' yan ve, chi te' hpa, hta, naw, heu' ga' tu, yo,. Maw' je, ma' chaweh hta' naw, daw' nyi leh ca keu tu, yo,. Ya, hk'a', aw, ceu, chi hk'a' peu-e, hta, ka' jaw peu, ve taw' te' hkaw' ceh yeh' leh g'a k'o' ve law k'o, *ch eh' sha ve yeh, k'a* hpeh, ve yo,. Cheh' sha ve yeh, k'a hta, naw, heu' ga' tu, yo,. G'ui, sha ve a lo, aw, hk'aw lo ha, pehn' ve aw, hk'aw lo te' geh a sha, te, leh kan' te cheh' ve yeh, k'a hta, naw, heu' ga' tu, yo,.

Hkri, ya' aw, mo, te' hpa, hta' chi hk'a' shu, hpeh, ve yo,. Ceu' cao, sa, la, ma' k'o', ceu' cao, ya' ma' k'o', Hkri, ya' hk'a' peu-e, leh, cheh' sha ve Hkri, ya' aw, mo, hta, heu' ga' ja' caw' ve yo, teh, nga, k'o' ga' ve yo,.

“Cheh' sha ve” teh, k'o' ve li, meh' a keh' da, leu' ve taw' hkaw' caw, ka, caw, tu, yo,. Ya, hk'a', nga, hui leh, jaw' maw'

Hkri, Ya Aw, Mo, Hpeh, Ga Ja Caw Ve: Cheh Sha Ve Aw, Mo.

hk'o^ˆ Jaw^ˆ maw^ˆ g'ui, sha hk'o^ˆ G'ui, sha ve, co co tai, tai, Ya^ˆ hpu G'ui, sha aw, suh, hta, cu^ˆ leh vui, yu, ta, ve chaw ceu, aw, lawn k'o^ˆ cheh^ˆ ve te^ˆ ceu, yo. "Cheh^ˆ sha ve" k'o^ˆ ve taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ leh, o^ˆ hk'e ve chaw ceu, aw, pon keu, da, ja^ˆ ve taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ hpeh, ve yo. Taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ chi hta, nga, daw^ˆ caw^ˆ ja^ˆ. Aw, lawn k'o, "Cheh^ˆ sha ve" k'o^ˆ ve taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ chi leh, a sha, te, cheh^ˆ leh ui, la heh la cheh^ˆ ve aw, to hta, be^ˆ ma, la^ˆ cheh^ˆ ve yo. Aw, to chi leh, ha, kui, lai^ˆ ceu, caw, tu, yo. Aw, to chi leh, bi^ˆ law, ja^ˆ peu, ve ma^ˆ he^ˆ she, Ya, hk'a^ˆ ui, la da, la cheh^ˆ ve yo. Yaw^ˆ hui te keu, te caw^ˆ ve hta, te cheh^ˆ ve yo. Aw, lawn k'o, G'ui, sha ve Li, hpu taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ leh, yaw^ˆ hui hta, ya, k'aw ma, pi^ˆ cheh^ˆ ve pa taw yo.

Nga, ve hkri, ya^ˆ aw, mo, hta, nga, te^ˆ hkui te^ˆ hkui yaw pi^ˆ cheh^ˆ ve taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ caw, ve yo. Nga, hui a sha, te, kui, aw, hk'aw lo ven^ˆ ba^ˆ hta, baw^ˆ da, cheh^ˆ ve te^ˆ yan^ˆ, Hkri, ya^ˆ leh Hkri, ya^ˆ ma^ˆ he^ˆ ve chaw hui aw, ka, lo peun da, kui, caw, ve yo. O^ˆ ve leh, Hkri, ya^ˆ ma^ˆ he^ˆ ve chaw k'o ven^ˆ ba^ˆ te pui^ˆ leh, Hkri, ya^ˆ te^ˆ hpa, k'o ven^ˆ ba^ˆ ma^ˆ te pui^ˆ ve te^ˆ ceu, ma^ˆ he^ˆ. Ya, hk'a^ˆ, ma, baw^ˆ da, hta^ˆ a shu hpaw^ˆ lo cheh^ˆ ve le k'o^ˆ ve leh, peun da, ve aw, ceu, hpeh, ve yo. Hkri, ya^ˆ te^ˆ hpa, leh, G'ui, sha hpaw^ˆ lo cheh^ˆ leh ven^ˆ ba^ˆ hta, baw^ˆ da, ve yo. Hkri, ya^ˆ ma^ˆ he^ˆ ve chaw k'o, ven^ˆ ba^ˆ hpaw^ˆ lo cheh^ˆ leh G'ui, sha hta, taw, da, cheh^ˆ ve yo. Te^ˆ lawn g'a k'o^ˆ k'o, Hkri, ya^ˆ te^ˆ hpa, htaw^ˆ ven^ˆ ba^ˆ te tu, yo. Ya, hk'a^ˆ, yaw^ˆ G'ui, sha geh k'aw, ji^ˆ lo, e leh, G'ui, sha o, ven^ˆ ba^ˆ hta, taw, da, tu, nga, hta, ga la^ˆ she, teh, k'o^ˆ tu, yo. Hkri, ya^ˆ ma^ˆ he^ˆ ve chaw k'o, yaw^ˆ ve ven^ˆ ba^ˆ hta, yaw^ˆ shi, ta, ve htaw^ˆ, G'ui, sha hta, a keh^ˆ yaw^ˆ ve ven^ˆ ba^ˆ hta, yaw^ˆ heu^ˆ ga^ˆ ve yo.

Cheh^ˆ sha ve Hkri, ya^ˆ aw, mo, teh, k'o^ˆ ve te^ˆ yan^ˆ, bi^ˆ law, ja^ˆ leh ven^ˆ ba^ˆ ma^ˆ te pui^ˆ ve ceu^ˆ cao, aw, mo, hta, k'o^ˆ ga^ˆ ve ma^ˆ he^ˆ. Te^ˆ ceu, le le hta, te bi^ˆ g'a peu, ve aw, mo, ka, ma^ˆ he^ˆ. Ya, hk'a^ˆ, G'ui, sha hpaw^ˆ lo cheh^ˆ leh mi, gui, ve a lo, leh aw, k'aw, eh, aw, leh^ˆ hta, hk'a, hta^ˆ ka, taw, da, cheh^ˆ ve aw, mo, hpeh, ve yo. Nga, hui ve aw, suh, aw, sha, a lo, leh ne^ˆ hai, ve a lo, hta, taw, da, cheh^ˆ ve aw, mo, hpeh, ve yo. G'ui, sha ve taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ hta, haw, da, tu, hk'a, hta^ˆ ka, co^ˆ ca^ˆ cheh^ˆ ve Hkri, ya^ˆ aw, mo, te^ˆ mo, hpeh, ve yo.

Hkri, Ya[˥] Aw, Mo, Hpeh, Ga[˥] Ja[˥] Caw[˥] Ve: Cheh[˥] Sha Ve Aw, Mo.

Chi a keh[˥] na[˥] ve tɕuh[˥] kui, hta, k'o[˥] ma, la[˥] ga[˥] ve yo[˥].
Peu, ve te[˥] yan[˥], tɕuh[˥] kui, yu, taw[˥] ta, ve chi hta, haw, da, ve Li,
hpu taw te[˥] hpa, hta, hen[˥] yu, k'ai tu, yo[˥]. *Cheh[˥] sha ve Hkri, ya[˥]
aw, mo, teh, k'o[˥] ve leh, Li, hpu hk'aw lo hpeu, ma, la[˥] ta, ve
G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han, aw, me, aw, hpon[˥] hta, te[˥] nyi a
keh[˥] te[˥] nyi hpeu, ma, pi[˥] cheh[˥] ve Hkri, ya[˥] aw, mo, hta, k'o[˥] ve
yo[˥].*

Ceu[˥] cao, sa, la, te[˥] g'a[˥] hta, nga, aw, g'a[˥] g'a pi[˥] ve hk'e
k'o, yaw[˥] hta, nga, chi hk'e k'o[˥] pi[˥] tu, yo[˥]. Cheh[˥] sha ve Hkri, ya[˥]
aw, mo, hpeh, tu, co[˥] ca[˥]-o[˥]. G'ui, sha ve Li, hpu aw, hk'aw lo
hpeu, ma, la[˥] ta, ve, G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, te[˥] nyi a
keh[˥] te[˥] nyi hpeu, ma, pi[˥] g'a ve Hkri, ya[˥] aw, mo, hta, heu[˥] ga[˥]
ve nyi ma caw, pi[˥]-o[˥] teh, nga, aw, g'a[˥] pi[˥] tu, yo[˥].

Chi ve hk'a shu, shu, Hkri, ya[˥] te[˥] hpa, hta, htaw[˥] nga,
aw, g'a[˥] pi[˥] tu, yo[˥]. Naw, lo, -e leh yeu[˥] hkan, ve hk'aw lo te[˥] geh
kan[˥] te caw[˥] ve leh, cheh[˥] sha ve Hkri, ya[˥] aw, mo, te[˥] mo, aw,
hk'aw lo hpeh, ve yo[˥]. G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, te[˥] nyi a
keh[˥] te[˥] nyi hpeu, ma, pi[˥] g'a cheh[˥] ve Hkri, ya[˥] aw, mo, hta, heu[˥]
ga[˥] ve nyi ma caw, pi[˥]-o[˥] teh, nga, aw, g'a[˥] pi[˥] tu, yo[˥].

Li, chi hta, naw, hk'a deh, g'aw cheh[˥] ve law k'o sha ti,
ta, heu[˥] tu, yo[˥]. “Nga, aw, g'a[˥] pi[˥] tu, yo[˥]” teh, k'o[˥] ve taw[˥]
hkaw[˥] hta, yeh[˥] ta, ve yo[˥]. Chi hk'e yeh[˥] ve leh, aw, lawn nyi[˥]
ceu, hta, pa taw hpeh, ve yo[˥]. Aw[˥] law[˥] te[˥] ceu, leh, Hkri, ya[˥]
aw, mo, te[˥] mo, ve aw, tɕuh[˥] aw, yan[˥] hta, hpeu, ma, tu, aw, pon
'cheh[˥] sha ve' teh, k'o[˥] ve taw[˥] hkaw[˥] te[˥] hkaw[˥] ceh ti[˥] caw, ve
ma[˥] he[˥] aw. Peun da, ve aw, tɕuh[˥] aw, yan[˥] aw, pon peun da, ve
taw[˥] hkaw[˥] hta, yeh[˥] hpeh, ve yo[˥]. Taw[˥] pa ha[˥] te k'o, li, bvuh, pa
te[˥] g'a[˥] leh, aw, li[˥] taw[˥] hkaw[˥] hta, aw, hkui[˥] pui, teh ve, aw,
suh, aw, sha, a lo, hta, aw, hkui[˥] pui, teh ve Hkri, ya[˥] aw, mo,
hta, ca[˥] da, leh li, g'a bvuh, ve yo[˥]. O[˥] hta[˥] yaw[˥] g'a yeh[˥] tu, ve
taw[˥] hkaw[˥] leh, “Hkri, hta, aw, hkui[˥] pui, teh ve Hkri, ya[˥] aw,
mo,” teh, k'o[˥] ve taw[˥] hkaw[˥] hpeh, ka, hpeh, tu, yo[˥]. O[˥] ve hta,
htaw[˥] nga, sha hpaw[˥] g'a tu, yo[˥]. Ma[˥] he[˥] ka, li, bvuh, pa, te[˥]
g'a[˥] leh, Li, hpu ma, hk'a[˥] hta, a ye[˥] ma[˥] te ve Hkri, ya[˥] aw, mo,
hta, ca[˥] da, leh bvuh, pi[˥] ga[˥] ve k'o, “Li, hpu hta, aw, hkui[˥] pui,
teh ve Hkri, ya[˥] aw, mo,” teh, k'o[˥] ve taw[˥] hkaw[˥] lon[˥] hta, yeh[˥]
tu, yo[˥]. O[˥] ve hta, ka, nga, sha hpaw[˥] g'a tu, yo[˥].

Hkri, Ya^ˋ Aw, Mo, Hpeh, Ga^ˋ Ja^ˋ Caw^ˋ Ve: Cheh^ˋ Sha Ve Aw, Mo.

Nyi^ˋ ceu, te^ˋ ceu, leh, chi hk'e yo. Nga, a keh^ˋ daw^ˋ nyi leh shi, pui^ˋ ve chaw te^ˋ g'a^ˋ-eh, ka, ma^ˋ caw, teh, nga, k'o^ˋ ga^ˋ ve te^ˋ ceu, ma^ˋ he^ˋ. Nga, pui^ˋ ve hpeh, ve hk'e nga, k'o^ˋ ma, la^ˋ g'a tu, 'cheh^ˋ sha ve' teh, k'o^ˋ ve taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ hta, nga, leu^ˋ yu, ve te^ˋ ceu, hpeh, ve yo. "Cheh^ˋ sha ve" teh, k'o^ˋ ve taw^ˋ chi te^ˋ hkaw^ˋ leh, Li, hpu aw, hk'aw lo ma, la^ˋ ta, ve, Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, te^ˋ hpa, hpeh, keu, hpeh, caw^ˋ ve hta, haw, da, ve taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ hpeh, ve yo, teh, nga, yon, ve pa taw yo. G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, te^ˋ nyi a keh^ˋ te^ˋ nyi hpeu, ma, pi^ˋ g'a ve 'cheh^ˋ sha ve' Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, hpeh, la tu, aw, pon yo.

Chi hk'e ve Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, hta, ma^ˋ heu^ˋ ga^ˋ ve Hkri, ya^ˋ caw, -aw la^ˋ.

Hk'a Deh, Gu Hehn^ˋ Ta, Ve Aw, Mo. ***(Thoroughly Equipped)***

Li, hpu hk'aw lo hpeu, ma, la^ˋ ta, ve G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, nyi maw, tu, aw, pon Li, hpu g'aw leh aw, hkui^ˋ pui, tan, tu, lo, ve yo. A, hto, ma pa taw nga, hui aw, ka, aw, nu ve aw, hk'a^ˋ hta, ma^ˋ g'a, ca ca-eh, te leh, Li, hpu hta, g'aw nyi caw^ˋ ve le. Paw^ˋ lu, Ti^ˋmo^ˋ-se, hta, bvuh, pi^ˋ ve li, nyi^ˋ k'o^ˋ te^ˋ k'o^ˋ aw, hk'aw lo, Ti^ˋmo^ˋ-se, leh, E^ˋfe^ˋsu^ˋ Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, ve sa, la, te cheh^ˋ ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ, Li, hpu leh, yaw^ˋ hta, "da, ve kan^ˋ hk'a peu-e, hta, te tu, aw, pon gu ta, hehn^ˋ ta, ve aw, hk'eu hpeh, tu," te pi^ˋ g'a ve aw, lawn k'o^ˋ ma, pi^ˋ ta, ve yo. Te^ˋ lawn g'a k'o^ˋ k'o, Ti^ˋmo^ˋ-se, hta, ma^ˋ k'o^ˋ nga, hui hta, ma^ˋ k'o^ˋ, da, ve kan^ˋ a hto, ma te^ˋ ceu, hta, ka, te g'a tu, aw, pon Li, hpu leh, hk'a deh, gu hehn^ˋ la^ˋ g'a ve yo. G'ui, sha ve Li, hpu aw, hk'aw lo ma^ˋ hpeu, ma, la^ˋ ta, ve te^ˋ ceu, ceu, hta, ya, nyi Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, te caw^ˋ aw teh, daw^ˋ ve law k'o, Paw^ˋ lu, leh, ya, pa, hpeh, ve yo. Aw, lawn k'o, da, ve kan^ˋ hk'a peu-e, hta, te tu, aw, pon gu hehn^ˋ la^ˋ tu, Li, hpu leh, ma^ˋ bi^ˋ law, she, teh, tcuh^ˋ kui, taw^ˋ ve yo.

Chi hk'e k'o^ˋ ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ, G'ui, sha nga, hui hta, pi^ˋ la^ˋ ta, ve cu^ˋ yi, u^ˋ naw, neh^ˋ hta, ma^ˋ yeh^ˋ caw^ˋ teh, nga, k'o^ˋ ga^ˋ ve la^ˋ. Ma^ˋ he^ˋ aw. Nga, k'o^ˋ cheh^ˋ ve leh, Li, hpu hta, aw, hkui^ˋ

Hkri, Ya^ˋ Aw, Mo, Hpeh, Ga^ˋ Ja^ˋ Caw^ˋ Ve: Cheh^ˋ Sha Ve Aw, Mo.

pui^ˋ teh leh Li, hpu hpeu, ma^ˋ la^ˋ ve hta, aw^ˋ law^ˋ nyi maw, tu, te-a teh, k'o^ˋ ga^ˋ ve te^ˋ ceu, hpeh, ve yo.

Li, hpu hk'aw lo hpeh, ta^ˋ ve aw, lawn te^ˋ hpa, hta, nyi ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ, aw, lawn lon^ˋ (6) ma, hta, ngeh chaweh ve aw, hk'aw lo nga, k'aw, daw^ˋ nyi ga^ˋ ve yo. O^ˋ ve te^ˋ hpa, leh, ya, nyi Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, te^ˋ hpa, hk'a, hk'e te leh G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, hpeu, ma, pi^ˋ g'a tu, ve hta, ca^ˋ da, leh leu^ˋ leh shi, la tu, nga, hui hta, ga la^ˋ tu, yo. Li, hpu aw, hk'aw lo aw, lawn te^ˋ hpa, hk'a bi^ˋ caw, ve yo. Aw, lawn hk'a bi^ˋ caw, ve htaw^ˋ, hk'a peu-e, shu, da, ve aw, lawn lon^ˋ te^ˋ ceu, hta, ceh ti^ˋ be^ˋ ma, ve yo. Nga, hui ve daw^ˋ law kui, leh, aw, lawn chi te^ˋ hpa, aw, hk'aw lo G'ui, sha Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo, hta, hk'a, hk'e hpeh, tcuh ga^ˋ ve hta, fui, da, nyi tu, hpeh, ve yo.

*Aw, Ho, Aw, Han Leh, Hk'a Peu-e, Hta, Hpeu, Ma, La^ˋ Ve Yo,
(Image is Everything)*

1) HPAN, CE, VE (CREATION)

Aw, hkui^ˋ pui, li, aw, hk'aw lo, G'ui, sha leh, to nu^ˋ to sha^ˋ te^ˋ hpa, leh suh^ˋ ceh, haw^ˋ ceh, te^ˋ hpa, hta, yaw^ˋ hui ve aw, ceu, aw, hk'a^ˋ fui, peh, leh te hpan, ta^ˋ ve yo. Ma^ˋ mo shi, k'o ma^ˋ mo shi, ve aw, ceu, caw, ve yo. I^ˋ mvuh^ˋ k'o, aw, nu ve I^ˋ mvuh^ˋ te^ˋ hkeh ve aw, ho, aw, han aw, hk'a^ˋ suh hpan, ve yo. Chaw ya^ˋ hta, law k'o, Li hpu hk'aw lo chi hk'e k'o^ˋ ve, “..nga, hui ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, shu, da, ve chaw ya^ˋ hta, te hpan, -a veu.” (Hkui^ˋ 1:26). Chaw ya^ˋ leh, aw, nu ve chaw ya^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ ve aw, ho, aw, han hk'a shu, hpan, ta, ve ma^ˋ he^ˋ. G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han hk'a shu, hpa, ta, ve yo. Chaw ya^ˋ leh, aw, nu ve hta, ma^ˋ shu. G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, pfuh^ˋ ta, ve yo.

G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han aw, hk'aw lo te hpan, ta, ve hta, pa taw, chaw ya^ˋ leh, aw, nu ve hpan, ce, ta, ve aw, ceu, te^ˋ hpa, a keh^ˋ G'ui, sha hta, nyi maw, pui^ˋ tu, lo, ve yo. Aw, ya^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ leh, aw, pa ve a sha, te, hk'a^ˋ hta, hen^ˋ yu, leh g'a, te ve hk'a shu, (Hkui^ˋ, 5:1; Lk. 3:38), chaw ya^ˋ htaw^ˋ ka, G'ui, sha aw, tan yaw^ˋ ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, hpeu, ma, pi^ˋ leh aw, ceu, hk'a

Hkri, Ya[~] Aw, Mo, Hpeh, Ga[~] Ja[~] Caw[~] Ve: Cheh[~] Sha Ve Aw, Mo.

peu-e, aw, hk'o[^] u⁻ peun, tu, G'ui, sha gu ta, ve yo. "Nga[~] te[~] hpa-, nga[^] te[~] hpa-, meu[~] ve to nu[~] to sha[^], hai, ve to nu[~] to sha[^], ui, ve to nu[~] to sha[^] leh i ve to nu[~] to sha[^] chi hk'a peu-e, hta, u⁻ peun, tu," teh, k'o[^] ta, ve yo (Hkui⁻. 1:26).

2) VEN[~] BA[^] TE VE (FALL)

Ya, hk'a[~] chaw ya[~] leh, G'ui, sha ve aw, li[~] aw, hk'a[~] hta, g'a, te ma[~] g'a ta⁻. G'ui, sha hta, yaw[~] hpfuh[^] leh, a shu yaw[~] te ga[~] ve aw, li[~] aw, hk'a[~] suh g'a, k'ai ve yo. Chaw ya[~] hpeh, ga[~] ve hk'e G'ui, sha hpeh, tcuh pi[~] leh, yaw[~] ve meh[^] g'u[~] suh, lo g'a, taw[^] pi[~] ve yo. Chaw ya[~] ven[~] ba[^] te ve hta, pa taw, yaw[~] hui hk'a[~] yaw[~] hui G'ui, sha aw, pa[~] ne[~] lo la, ma[~] ga-o.

Ven[~] ba[^] te ve hta, pa taw chaw ya[~] geh lo G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han caw, ta⁻ she, la[~]. Caw, she, ve yo. Aw, hkui⁻ pui, li, 5:1; 9:6 aw, hk'aw lo hpeu, ma, la[~] ve, chaw ya[~] leh, G'ui, sha ve 'aw, ho, aw, han' aw, hk'aw lo hpeh, cheh[~] she, ve yo. Ya, hk'a[~], G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han leh, G'ui, sha hta, nyi maw, g'a ve te[~] ceu, htaw[~] pon, la, hta[~] hk'a shu, ma[~] keh-o. Meh[^] g'eu[^] ma[~] keh, da-o ve hta, shu, ve yo. Aw, teh, aw, na ve aw, ho, hta, ma[~] maw, g'a-o. Ma[~] he[^] ma[~] ngaw, ve hta, ka, maw, pui⁻ la ve yo. Da, ve aw, ceu, leh ma[~] da, ve aw, ceu, te[~] hpa, leh, hk'a, hta[^] ka, te[~] geh hkaw, da, haweh[^] da, ta, peu. Nga, hui ven[~] ba[^] te cheh[~] ve htaw[~] ka, G'ui, sha ve aw, lawn hta, daw[~] maw, pui⁻ she, ve yo. Li, hpu shi, pa, te[~] hpa, ve taw[~] hkaw[~] hta, g'a yu, yeh[~] k'o, chaw ya[~] leh, 'ven[~] ba[^]' caw, la leh 'cha, chi[^] ja[~]' ve chaw hpeh, la ve yo.

3) Γ SA, RE, LA[^] CHAW CEU (ISRAEL)

G'ui, sha ha k'a⁻ pui⁻ ve aw, hk'aw lo, chaw ceu, te[~] ceu, hta, yaw[~] htai, hk'aw, leh yeh[~] ta⁻ ve yo. Chaw, ceu, o[~] ve leh, G'ui, sha hpan, ce, ve aw, hkui⁻ pui, daw[~] law kui, hta, te bi[~] tu, aw, pon hpeh, ve yo. Daw[~] law kui, o[~] ve leh, G'ui, sha ve aw, me, aw, hpon[~] hta, hpeu, ma, tu, aw, pon hpeh, ve yo. A, bra, teh, meh ve chaw te[~] g'a[~] hta, G'ui, sha ku, leh, yaw[~] leh yaw[~] ve aw,

Hkri, Ya Aw, Mo. Hpeh, Ga Ja Caw Ve: Cheh Sha Ve Aw, Mo.

ceu, aw, hk'a te hpa, hta, aw, bon na, pi tu, yaw ka ti, pi ve yo. Yaw hui hta, cu leh chaw ceu, hk'a peu-e, aw, bon g'a tu, aw, pon hpeh, ve yo. (Hkui. 12:1-3). Yaw hui hta, da, keh, ve paw hku chaw ceu, teh, G'ui, sha ku, ve yo. (Taw. 19:5-7). Yaw hui leh, G'ui, sha ve taw hkaw hta, na yu, leh, G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han aw, me, aw, hpon chaw ceu, hk'a peu-e, hta, hpeu, ma, pi g'a tu, aw, pon G'ui, sha fui, teh ta, ve chaw ceu, hpeh, ve yo. Aw, hkui pui, hta A, dan, ve aw, vui, htaw chi hk'a shu, hpeh, ve yo. Nga, hk'a, hk'e ve G'ui, sha hpeh, ve aw, lawn mi, gui, chaw ya hta, hpeu, ma, pi-o teh, I sa, re, la chaw hta, G'ui, sha k'o pi ve yo. "Nga, da, keh, ve hk'e naw, hui htaw da, keh, pi-o" (O'k'. 11:44; 19:2; 20:7).

Mvuh mi, chi te pe hta, yaw ve ya teh, ka, G'ui, sha ku, ta ve yo. Aw, ya ve aw, vui, leh, aw, pa ve hkui ha aw, hk'a suh a sha, te, tu, hpeh, ve yo. (Taw. 4:22-23). Yaw hui hta, pi ta, ve mvuh mi, aw, hk'aw lo, G'ui, sha yaw hui geh te geh cheh tu, yo, teh, ka ti, te pi ve yo. Chi leh, G'ui, sha ve aw, me, aw, hpon hta, mvuh mi, hk'a peu-e, g'a maw, tu, aw, pon hpeh, ve yo. (1 Jm. 8:41-43).

Ya, hk'a G'ui, sha yaw hui hta, sha ti, ka, pi ve yo. G'ui, sha hkaw hta, ma na yu, leh G'ui, sha ve da, keh, ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, yaw hui ma hpeu, ma, pi g'a ve law k'o, mvuh mi, chi aw, hk'aw lo yaw hui hta, g'a, taw pi tu, yo. Ngeh chaweh g'a k'o ve k'o, G'ui, sha ve ya te hpa, yaw hkaw hta, ma na yu. Chi hta, pa taw, G'ui, sha leh, yaw hui hta, pi ta, ve mvuh mi, aw, ba, lo g'a, taw pi leh yaw ve meh g'u suh, lo ka, g'a, taw pi ta ve yo.

4) YE, SU HKRI, (CHRIST)

I sa, re, la chaw ceu, hta, nyi ve te yan nga, hui hen yu, tu, chi hk'e caw, ve yo. Chaw ya leh, yaw hk'a yaw G'ui, sha hta, nyi maw, ma g'a-o. I sa, re, la chaw ceu, leh, G'ui, sha ve aw, li taw hkaw leh G'ui, sha pi ta, ve mvuh mi, hta, g'a ve aw, hk'o, G'ui, sha leh, yaw hui geh cheh ta, ve yo. Ya, hk'a G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, yaw hui hpeu, ma, pi ma g'a. Chi hta, nyi ve te yan nga, hui te g'a le le leh, nyi ma ui, ve

Hkri, Ya Aw, Mo. Hpeh, Ga Ja Caw Ve: Cheh Sha Ve Aw, Mo.

mvuh ve ma caw, caw teh, teh, yo. G'ui, sha te g'a ceh ti yaw ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, hpeu, ma, la g'a ve yo. Yaw te g'a ceh ti ven ba leh suh ve te ceu, aw, hk'aw lo nga, hui hta, htai, hk'aw, la g'a ve yo.

Chi hta, pa taw G'ui, sha leh, yaw geh lo te g'a ti ve Ya hpu ti, hta, peu la leh, yaw hta, chaw ya hk'a shu, shu, hpeh, la tguh ve yo (Hpi. 2:7). Ya hpu hta, Aw, pa G'ui, sha ha, ja ve yo. Yaw leh, Aw, pa ve aw, li hta, hk'a peu, te bi leh chi a, ta ve yo. A, dan, te ma g'a ve aw, ceu, hta, yaw te g'a ta ve yo. O ve leh, Sa, tan, ve be ve law ve hta, taw, da, g'a ve te ceu, hpeh, ve yo. Yaw heh pui hk'aw lo ca tu, ce leh be ve law ve hta, g'a hkan, hta ne hai, hta, chi hk'e k'o pi ve yo. "Chaw ya leh, hkao, mo hta, pa taw ceh ti g'a te, ve ma he. G'ui, sha ve maw, k'aw hk'aw lo taw la ve taw te hkaw le le hta, pa taw g'a te, ve yo." (Mt. 4:4).

I sa, re, la chaw te ma g'a ta ve aw, ceu, hta, htaw yaw te ta ve yo. Aw, pa G'ui, sha ve a lo, leh yaw ve aw, li taw hkaw hta, yaw hk'a bi hk'a law, na yu, leh a sha, te, ta ve yo. "Nga, leh, nga, a lo, hta, te, chi ka, ma te. Aw, pa nga, hta, ma, la ve hk'e ceh nga, k'o ve hta, naw, hui g'a shi, tu, yo." (Yh. 8:23; Yh. 6:38; 12:49).

Ya hpu leh, Aw, pa ve aw, ho, aw, ha hta, hk'a bi hk'a law, hpeu, ma, pi g'a ve pa taw, Hpi li pu hta, chi hk'e k'o pi ve yo, "Nga, hta, maw, ve chaw leh, Aw, pa hta, maw, peu." (Yh. 14:9). Aw, pa leh aw, ya leh, hk'a shu, ti hpeh, ve yo.

Li, hpu aw, suh hta, k'aw, nyi ve te yan, li, bvuh, sheh, hpa te hpa, k'o ve "Yaw leh, chaw ya maw, ma hpeh, ve G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han hpeh, ve" teh, yaw hta, ku, ve yo (Kaw. 1:15). "Ya hpu leh, G'ui, sha ve aw, me, aw, hpon hta, ba taw la leh, G'ui sha nyi ma ta, ve hk'a shu, shu, yaw ta, ve yo." (He. 1:3). Yaw leh, aw, leh meu ve A, dan, htaw hpeh, leh I sa, re, la chaw aw, suh htaw hpeh, ve yo. Chi hta, pa taw, Ye, shu Hkri, leh, chaw ya aw, hk'aw lo caw, ve G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, k'aw, ca hk'aw, la sheh, hpa hpeh, ve yo.

Hkri, leh, aw, li taw hk'aw hta, na yu, ve aw, hk'aw lo G'ui, sha ve da, keh, ja ve te ceu, hta, hpeu, ma, la ve yo. Chi

Hkri, Ya Aw, Mo. Hpeh, Ga Ja Caw Ve: Cheh Sha Ve Aw, Mo.

ceh ti⁻ ma[^] he[^], yaw[^] la[^] ka aw[^] hk'o[^] ven[^] ba[^] ya[^] hui aw[^] pon hkan[^] suh ve aw[^] hk'aw lo G'ui[^] sha ve ha[^] pehn[^] ve leh ha k'a[^] pui⁻ ve te[^] ceu[^] hta[^] htaw[^] hpeu[^] ma[^] la[^] ve yo[^]. Yaw[^] hui aw[^] tan ven[^] ba[^] ve aw[^] hpfulh[^] hta[^] yaw[^] pi[^] hk'aw[^] ta⁻ peu[^] ve yo[^] (Yh. 17:1-3). Aw[^] tan te leh tu⁻ tan[^] ve te[^] ceu[^] leh[^], Li[^] hpu aw[^] pi⁻ aw[^] hk'aw lo ka[^] ma[^] chaw-eh[^] be[^] ma[^] la[^] ta⁻ ve aw[^] ceu[^] hpeh[^] ve yo[^]. A[^] dan[^] leh E⁻ va[^] ven[^] ba[^] te peu[^] hk'aw[^] naw⁻ yaw[^] hui aw[^] k'u[^] nyi hpeh[^] ve hta[^] beh fa⁻ tu[^] aw[^] pon, to nu[^] to sha[^] hta[^] g'a[^] ti[^] peh[^] ve hta[^] daw[^] nyi she[^]. A[^] bra[^] han[^] leh I⁻ ca[^] aw[^] pon G'ui[^] sha aw[^] pui⁻ ta[^] aw[^] hk'aw yaw[^] eh⁻ te[^] hkeh aw[^] hk'a[^] gu pi[^] ve hta[^] daw[^] nyi she[^]. Yo[^] seh[^] aw[^] lawn hta[^] htaw[^] daw[^] nyi she[^]. Yaw[^] ve aw[^] vi⁻ pa⁻ te[^] hpa⁻ vui[^] kui[^] lo haw[^] ca[^] pi[^] ve hta[^] g'a[^] hkan[^] htaw[^], te[^] nyi ga[^] k'o[^] mvuh[^] mi[^] aw[^] pon aw[^] ka⁻ te pa⁻ te[^] g'a[^] hpeh[^] la tu[^] ve yo[^]. I⁻ sa⁻ re⁻ la[^] chaw ceu[^] te[^] hpa⁻ yaw[^] hui ve yeh⁻ mi⁻ teh[^] aw[^] hk'o[^] lo yaw[^] eh⁻ aw[^] suh⁻ hta[^] sheh[^] ta⁻ ve te[^] yan[^], yaw[^] hui ve ya[^] ui⁻ te[^] hpa⁻ a sha[^] g'a[^] pon[^] ve hta[^] daw[^] nyi she[^].

I⁻ sa⁻ re⁻ la[^] chaw te[^] hpa⁻ leh[^], yaw[^] hui ven[^] ba[^] hpeh[^] ve tu⁻ tan[^] tu[^] hta[^] bon yeh[^] lo g'a[^] yu[^] la ve yo[^]. Yaw[^] hui ve la[^] sheh hta[^] to nu[^] to sha[^] ve o⁻ k'o⁻ aw[^] hk'o[^] ta⁻ peu[^] leh k'aw⁻ shaw[^] ve te[^] yan[^], to nu[^] to sha[^] chi ve aw[^] suh⁻ leh[^] nga[^] ve aw[^] suh⁻ hpeh[^] peu[^] teh[^] k'o[^] ve te[^] ceu[^] hpeh[^] ve yo[^]. Te[^] hk'aw[^] te[^] paw[^] da[^] keh[^] ja[^] ve baweh[^] aw[^] hk'aw lo paw hku[^] lon⁻ lo⁻ e leh, chaw hk'a[^] peu⁻ e[^] aw[^] pon ven[^] ba[^] hpeh[^] ve tu⁻ tan[^] tu[^] hta[^] g'a[^] tu⁻ tan[^] ve yo[^]. I⁻ sa⁻ ya[^] k'o[^] ta⁻ ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta[^] daw[^] nyi she[^]. “Ya[^] hk'a[^], yaw[^] leh[^] nga[^] hui ve ven[^] ba[^] te[^] hpa⁻ hta[^] pa taw g'a[^] na[^] g'a[^] gaw[^] leh, shu jaw[^] ve hta[^] g'a[^] hkan[^] ve yo[^]. Yaw[^] o[^] ve te[^] hpa⁻ hta[^] hkan[^] ve pa taw, nga[^] hui pon ve chaw hpeh[^] la ve yo[^]. Shu jaw[^] ve hta[^] yaw[^] hkan[^] yu[^] ve pa taw, nga[^] hui na⁻ e la ve yo[^].” (Isy. 53:5).

Hpeh[^] ta⁻ ve aw[^] ceu[^] chi te[^] hpa⁻ leh[^] Ye⁻ su[^] Hkri[^] hta[^] be[^] ma⁻ ta⁻ ve yo[^]. Yaw[^] leh[^] G'ui[^] sha ve yaw[^] eh⁻ hk'a[^] shu⁻ la[^] ka hk'o[^] lo aw[^] tan te leh hkan[^] suh ta⁻ ve yo[^]. Yeh[^] aw[^] hta[^] te[^] htai[^] baweh[^] aw[^] hk'aw lo, yaw[^] ve aw[^] la[^] g'aw[^] te[^] hpa⁻ hta[^] k'o[^] pi[^] ta⁻ ve hk'a[^] shu⁻, aw[^] suh⁻ chi leh[^] ka ti[^] sha⁻ ca[^] aw[^] suh⁻ hta[^] ca⁻ da⁻ ve yo[^]. O[^] ve leh[^] ven[^] ba[^] daw[^] hpfulh[^] leh yon⁻ ve chaw te[^] g'a[^] le le aw[^] pon hpeh[^] ve yo[^].

5) HKRI, YA AW, MO. (CHURCH)

Ven ba aw hk'aw lo suh cheh ve nga hui te hpa leh, Hkri geh te geh Ba ti sa hkan ve te yan yaw geh te geh hkan suh leh k'aw te tu la peu ve chaw hpeh ve yo. "Aw lawn k'o, Ye su hkre hta yon ve hta pa taw naw hui hk'a peu-e G'ui sha ve aw ya aw du hpeh ve yo. Naw hui Hkre aw hk'aw lo ba ti sa hkan yu peu ve chaw hui leh, Hkre hta veu deh ta peu." (Gal. 3:26-27). Peu k'o chi hk'e ka k'o ta she ve yo, "Naw hui leh, aw ya aw du hpeh ve pa taw, G'ui sha leh yaw ve Ya hpu ve Aw ha hpu nga hui ve nyi ma aw hk'aw lo peu la leh, Aw ha hpu leh, A ba A pa-o teh ku ve yo." (Gal. 4:6-7).

G'ui sha ve aw ya aw du te hpa a hto ma g'a te caw ve le. Nga hui leh, mvuh naw ma hk'o cheh ve nga hui ve aw pa G'ui sha leh yaw ve Ya hpu ve aw ho aw han te hpa hta hpeu ma pi tu aw pon hpeh ve yo.

"Caw da hui da tu te ve chaw" hpeh tu nga hui hta Ye su taw pi ta la ve yo. Aw lawn k'o, Aw pa G'ui sha leh yaw ve Ya hpu tu tan ve hta pa taw nga hui leh yaw aw ka lo caw da hui da tu te la peu (Mt. 5:9).

"Nga hui ve can pa hta ha tu" Ye su taw pi ta la ve yo. Aw lawn k'o, mvuh naw Aw pa G'ui sha leh nga hui hta ha ja ve pa taw, yaw ve can pa hpeh cheh hta ka nga hui hta yaw ha la ve yo (Mt. 5:45; Rm. 5:8).

"Te g'a hta te g'a ha da tu" Ye su taw pi ta la ve yo. Aw lawn k'o, nga hui hta ha ve pa taw yaw ve a sha tan la peu. Ha pehn ve hta cu ve aw hk'aw lo G'ui sha ve aw ho aw han mi gui chaw ya hta nga hui hpeu ma pi cheh te ceu hpeh ve yo (Yh. 13:34-35).

Aw pa leh Ya hpu leh te g'a ti hpeh ve hk'a shu, nga hui htaw "te g'a ti hk'a deh hpeh la tu" Ye su bon law ta ve yo (Yh. 17:20-23).

Hkri, Ya Aw, Mo, Hpeh, Ga Ja Caw Ve: Cheh Sha Ve Aw, Mo.

Mvuh^h naw ma hk'o^h cheh^h ve nga, hui ve Aw, pa bi^h ve hk'a shu, shu, nga, hui htaw^h bi^h la tu, yaw^h k'o^h ta^h la^h ve yo, (Mt. 5:48).

Nga, hui leh, "chaw ca sheh, hpa^h te^h hpa," hpeh, tu, Ye, su^h taw^h pi^h ta^h ve yo. Chaw ceu, hk'a peu-e, hta, yaw^h ve aw, la, g'aw^h hpeh, la tu, te ve chaw g'a hpeh, ve yo (Mt. 4:19; 28:19). Aw, pa leh, yaw^h hta, peu la^h ve hk'a shu, yaw^h htaw^h nga, hui hta, peu k'ai la^h cheh^h ve yo (Yh. 20:21).

Aw, pa leh Ya hpu shu, da, ve hk'e, ya^h te^h hpa, htaw^h g'a shu, da, ve yo.

Hkri, te tan^h ve kan^h hta, pa taw yaw^h ve chaw ceu, leh, ven^h ba^h tsuh^h hpu ve hta, g'a hkan, peu. Aw, suh^h te^h paw^h k'aw, te hpan, ve hta, g'a hkan, peu. Aw, ha hpu G'ui, sha hta, cu^h leh nyi^h paw^h te^h paw^h k'aw, paw la peu, ve nyi ma shi, hta, g'a ta, peu. Chi hta, pa taw, bi^h law, ja^h ve G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han yaw^h aw, hk'aw lo k'aw, caw, la peu, ve yo. Hkri, leh, nga, hui aw, pon aw^h law^h naw, ve aw, shi, hpeh, ve yo (1K. 15:23). Beh ta, ve hpa hta, yaw^h yeh, ba, la^h leh Aw, pa ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, nyi maw, hpeh, tu, Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, hta, yaw^h yeh, mi^h hpaw ta, la^h peu (2 K. 3:14,16). Ya, nyi nga, hui yon, ve aw, hk'aw lo yaw^h ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, g'a maw, cheh^h ve yo. Leu^h leh "nga, hui leh, aw, me, aw, hpon^h sha, te sha, ma^h la leh yaw^h hk'e hpeh, la cheh^h ve yo." (2 K. 3:18).

Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, aw, hk'o^h G'ui, sha ve daw^h law kui, hta, naw, maw, ga^h-a la^h. Paw^h lu, k'o^h ta, ve,

G'ui, sha ve cu^h yi, ma, yi, hk'a, ma ui, ja^h ma^h ja^h ve aw, lawn Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, hta, pa taw mvuh^h hpe lo cheh^h ve u^h peun, sheh, hpa^h leh kan^h pa^h caw, sheh, hpa^h hui hta, chi beu, shi, pi^h tu, aw, pon, o^h hta^h yaw^h fa^h ta, ve yo. Chi hk'e te ve leh, mi, gui, ma^h te hpan, she, hta^h ka, yaw^h daw^h law ta, ve hk'e, nga, hui ve Jaw^h maw^h Ye, su^h Hkri, aw, hk'aw lo bi^h la tu, aw, pon yaw^h te ve yo. (Ef. 3:10-11).

Hkri, Ya^ˋ Aw^ˋ Mo^ˋ Hpeh^ˋ Ga^ˋ Ja^ˋ Caw^ˋ Ve: Cheh^ˋ Sha Ve Aw^ˋ Mo^ˋ

Hkri, ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ leh^ˋ G'ui^ˋ sha ve cu^ˋ yi^ˋ hta^ˋ hk'a^ˋ hk'e te hpeu^ˋ ma^ˋ pi^ˋ ve le. Cu^ˋ yi^ˋ caw^ˋ ja^ˋ ve G'ui^ˋ sha te^ˋ g'a^ˋ ceh ti^ˋ, yaw^ˋ ve ha^ˋ pehn^ˋ ve leh yaw^ˋ ve hte^ˋ caw^ˋ ve te^ˋ ceu^ˋ hta^ˋ haw^ˋ da^ˋ tu^ˋ te pi^ˋ g'a ve yo^ˋ. Chaw ya^ˋ leh^ˋ G'ui^ˋ sha hta^ˋ ma^ˋ k'o^ˋ, chaw ya^ˋ hta^ˋ ma^ˋ k'o^ˋ vui^ˋ da^ˋ cheh^ˋ hta^ˋ, G'ui^ˋ sha htai^ˋ hk'aw^ˋ la^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Cu^ˋ yi^ˋ caw^ˋ ja^ˋ ve G'ui^ˋ sha te^ˋ g'a^ˋ ceh ti^ˋ, ha^ˋ pui^ˋ hk'e ve nyi ma shi^ˋ hta^ˋ aw^ˋ sha^ˋ ve nyi ma shi^ˋ k'aw^ˋ pe^ˋ pa pi^ˋ g'a leh, yaw^ˋ hta^ˋ ha^ˋ leh chi^ˋ mvuh tu^ˋ te pi^ˋ g'a ve yo^ˋ. Mi^ˋ gui^ˋ mvuh^ˋ naw hk'a peu^ˋ-e^ˋ aw^ˋ ceu^ˋ chi hta^ˋ nyi maw^ˋ leh an^ˋ tu^ˋ ui^ˋ ja^ˋ ve hta^ˋ shi^ˋ pi^ˋ-o^ˋ.

6) AW^ˋ ME^ˋ AW^ˋ HPON^ˋ (GLORY)

G'ui^ˋ sha ve aw^ˋ me^ˋ aw^ˋ hpon^ˋ hta^ˋ nga^ˋ hui hk'a bi^ˋ hk'a law^ˋ g'a maw^ˋ ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ, yaw^ˋ ve aw^ˋ ho^ˋ aw^ˋ han hta^ˋ nga^ˋ hui hk'a bi^ˋ hk'a law^ˋ hpeu^ˋ ma^ˋ pi^ˋ g'a ve yo^ˋ. “Ya^ˋ hk'a^ˋ yaw^ˋ k'aw^ˋ taw^ˋ la ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ, nga^ˋ hui yaw^ˋ hk'e hpeh^ˋ la tu^ˋ ve hta^ˋ nga^ˋ hui shi^ˋ ve yo^ˋ Aw^ˋ lawn k'o^ˋ, yaw^ˋ aw^ˋ to hta^ˋ nga^ˋ hui hk'a taw^ˋ leh^ˋ g'a maw^ˋ tu^ˋ yo^ˋ” (1 Yh. 3:2). Yaw^ˋ hk'a shu^ˋ da^ˋ keh^ˋ tu^ˋ yo^ˋ. Yaw^ˋ hk'a shu^ˋ ha^ˋ pui^ˋ tu^ˋ yo^ˋ. Yaw^ˋ hk'a shu^ˋ caw^ˋ da^ˋ haw^ˋ da^ˋ tu^ˋ yo^ˋ. Li^ˋ hpu taw chi leh^ˋ nga^ˋ hui g'ui^ˋ sha hpeh^ˋ tu^ˋ yo^ˋ teh^ˋ ka ti^ˋ pi^ˋ la^ˋ cheh^ˋ ve ma^ˋ he^ˋ. Ya^ˋ hk'a^ˋ, nga^ˋ hui ve co ha leh^ˋ yaw^ˋ ve aw^ˋ me^ˋ aw^ˋ hpon^ˋ hk'a shu^ˋ aw^ˋ g'eu^ˋ ba leh^ˋ da^ˋ ja^ˋ ve meh^ˋ g'eu^ˋ mvuh^ˋ nyi ve aw^ˋ g'eu^ˋ hta^ˋ hti cheh^ˋ ve hk'a shu^ˋ hpeh^ˋ la tu^ˋ yo^ˋ.

Aw^ˋ Lawn Lon^ˋ Te^ˋ Hpa^ˋ Hta^ˋ K'aw^ˋ Daw^ˋ Nyi Ve (Story Recap)

K'o^ˋ ta^ˋ peu^ˋ ve aw^ˋ lawn lon^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hta^ˋ ngeh chaweh k'aw^ˋ nyi sha^ˋ. G'ui^ˋ sha leh^ˋ mi^ˋ gui^ˋ leh chaw ya^ˋ hta^ˋ te hpan^ˋ she^ˋ leh yaw^ˋ ve aw^ˋ ho^ˋ aw^ˋ han hta^ˋ hpeu^ˋ ma^ˋ pi^ˋ tu^ˋ fui^ˋ teh ta^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. A^ˋ dan^ˋ leh E^ˋva^ˋ leh^ˋ daw^ˋ law kui^ˋ chi hta^ˋ te bi^ˋ ma^ˋ g'a ta^ˋ. G'ui^ˋ sha ve I^ˋsa^ˋre^ˋla^ˋ chaw ceu^ˋ htaw^ˋ te bi^ˋ ma^ˋ g'a ta^ˋ. Chi hta^ˋ pa taw G'ui^ˋ sha ve Ya^ˋ hpu hta^ˋ hpeh^ˋ peu la^ˋ leh yaw^ˋ ve aw^ˋ ho^ˋ aw^ˋ han leh ha^ˋ pehn^ˋ ve te^ˋ ceu^ˋ hta^ˋ hpeu^ˋ ma^ˋ pi^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Chi hk'o^ˋ ka^ˋ, mi^ˋ gui^ˋ chaw ya^ˋ ve ven^ˋ ba^ˋ hta^ˋ pa taw G'ui^ˋ sha nyi ma zuh^ˋ ve te^ˋ ceu^ˋ hta^ˋ yu^ˋ ba^ˋ tu^ˋ yaw^ˋ la^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Hkri^ˋ aw^ˋ

Hkri, Ya[~] Aw, Mo, Hpeh, Ga[~] Ja[~] Caw[~] Ve: Cheh[~] Sha Ve Aw, Mo.

hk'aw lo G'ui, sha hta, hpeu, ma, la[~] ve yo. Hkri, aw, hk'aw lo, G'ui, sha nga, hui hta, ca htai, hk'aw, la ve yo.

Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, leh, Hkri, ve a sha, leh Aw, ha hpu ve kan[~] pa[^] caw[~] ve yo. Mi, gui, hk'a zuh[~] lo G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han leh aw, me, aw, hpon[~] hta, hpeu, ma, pi[~] tu, G'ui, sha ku, yu, ta, ve aw, mo, hpeh, ve yo. Taw[~] yaw leh sha⁻ hki[^] hkan, ve aw, hk'aw lo ma[~] k'o[^], kan⁻ te ve aw, hk'aw lo ma[~] k'o[^] G'ui, sha ve cu[~] yi, leh yaw[~] ve htai, hk'aw, ve aw, lawn hta, hpeu, ma, pi[~] tu, yaw[~] ku, yu, ta, ve yo.

Aw, chaw[~] o, hk'a, hk'e ve aw, ceu, hta, Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo naw, g'a, ca cheh[~] ve le. Da, ve li, hkaw[~] (music) la[~]. Da, ve aw, ti la[~]. A, shoe, ve bon law, o⁻ k'o, pui, ve aw, ho, la[~]. Hk'a, hk'e le.

Ven[~] ba[^] pon, peu, ve chaw hpuh[^] te[~] hpa...

Yaw[~] ve aw, me, taw[^] tu, G'ui, sha yeh[~] ga...

Mvuh[~] naw mi, gui, ya[~] hk'a peu-e, g'u[~] suh...

Yaw[~] aw, lawn hte[~] caw[~] ve taw[~] hto ma, pi[~]...

Yaw[~] hta, leu⁻ leh shu, la pi[~]...

Da, keh, ve, ha, pehn[~] ve leh caw[~] da, ve aw, hk'aw lo Yaw[~] hta, shu, da, pi[~]..

AW, LAWN (4)

CHAPTER FOUR

HK'A, HK'E G'A TE TU, VE HTA, AW, HK'A MA, LA VE:

G'UI, SHA VE AW, HO, AW, HAN HTA, HK'A, HK'E TE

HPEU, MA, PI TU, LE

THE ULTIMATE HOW-TO GUIDE: HOW TO DISPLAY GOD'S
CHARACTER

Yeh, hk'eun yeh, hk'a gu teh ve hpaw lo nga leh, hk'a deh, ma cheu. Li, ko[^] teh kui, te ve, a mi, ca[^] tcuh⁻ keu ve, nga, ve phone aw, hk'aw caw, ve hk'a peu-c, a hto, ma aw, pon hpeh, ve, chi te[^] hpa, hta, nga, hk'a deh, ma[^] shi. Shu k'o[^] ma, la[^] ta, ve te[^] hpa, ka, aw, teh te hta[^] ga, k'o hk'a deh, ma[^] k'ai. Chi pa taw nga, ve yeh, ya[^] k'a ya[^] leh aw, chaw[^] aw, pa[^] te[^] hpa, ga la[^] ve hta, ti⁻ ma[^] chaweh nga, g'a cu[^] cheh[^] ve yo.

Aw, ceu, chi te[^] hpa, hta, nga, te ma[^] pui⁻ ve htaw[^], hkri, ya[^] aw, mo, hta, ca⁻ da, leh te keu, te caw[^] ve hta, te tu, aw, pon taw, ve tsuh[^] ve te[^] ceu, ma[^] hpeh, la[^] ve hta, pa taw nga, ha leh, ve yo. Hkri, ya[^] aw, mo, leh, aw, me, aw, hpon[^] bi[^] ja[^] ve G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, hk'a, hk'e te leh g'a hpeu, ma, pi[^] tu, aw, pon, Li, hpu aw, hk'aw lo ma, la[^] ta, ve hta, nga, g'a, yu, leh te g'a ve yo. Nga, hui te keu, te caw[^] ve aw, lon⁻ ma leh, ha, ve aw, ceu, hpeh, ve ma[^] he[^]. Nga, hui G'ui, sha ve Li, hpu taw[^] hkaw[^] hta, g'a na yu, ve yo. Peu, k'o o[^] ve aw, hk'a[^] suh nga, hui g'a g'a, te ve yo. Na yu, ve leh g'a, te ve, chi nyi[^] ceu, ceh ti⁻ caw, ve yo.

G'ui, sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta, na yu, leh g'a, te ve aw, hk'aw lo, G'ui, sha ve aw, me, aw, hpon[^] leh aw, ho, aw, han hta,

G'ui, Sha Ve Aw, Ho, Aw, Han Hta, Hk'a, Hk'e Te Hpeu, Ma, Pi Tu, Le

nga, hui maw, g'a leh hpeu, ma, pi g'a ve yo. Jaw maw ve aw, tan te sheh, hpa hk'a shu, nga, hui hpeh, ve yo.

Ya te g'a hk'a shu, ka, hpeh, ve yo. Aw, pa te g'a vui kui, mvuh mi, lo ya, k'aw taw k'ai cheh hta, yaw ve ya pa, geh lo li, te hpa, bvuh, feu pi ve yo. Li, o ve te hpa, leh, ya pa, chi yaw ve yeh, k'a aw, meh da, tu, aw pon hk'a, hk'e a sha, te, caw ve ma k'o, yeh, k'a kan hta, hk'a, hk'e te k'ai caw ve ma k'o, li, bvuh, leh k'o ma, pi ta, ve te hpa, hpeh, ve yo. Li, chi te hpa, hta, ya pa, chi te paw ka, ma g'aw nyi ve k'o, aw, pa aw, tan yaw hk'a, hk'e te kan te k'ai g'a tu, le. Yaw te, chi te k'ai kui, ma shi, ta. Chi hk'a shu, shu, G'ui, sha ve Li, hpu taw hkaw hta, a ye ma ta, ve Hkri, ya aw, mo, leh, G'ui, sha ve kan hta, te k'ai tu, aw, hk'a ma shi, ta.

Chaw Nyi Ceu, (Two Kinds of People)

G'ui, sha ve taw hkaw hta, ma na yu, ve pa taw A-dan, hta, E-den, hko hk'aw lo g'a, ba, pi hk'aw, naw, chaw ya hk'a peu, e, nyi mo, hpeh, k'ai ve yo. G'ui, sha ve taw hkaw hta, na yu, ve aw, mo, leh G'ui, sha ve taw hkaw hta, ma na yu, ve aw, mo, hpeh, ve yo. No, a, leh, G'ui, sha hkaw hta, na yu, ta ve yo. Ya, hk'a Ba-bu'lon, yeh, lon hta, te sheh, hpa te hpa, ma na yu, ta. A-bra,han, na yu, ta ve yo. Hpa-raw jaw maw ma na yu. Da-vi na yu, ve yo. Yaw ve ya te hpa, ma-aw, ve ma na yu. Sa-keh na yu, ta ve yo. Pi-la, ma na yu. Paw-lu, na yu, ve yo. Tcuh ya ui, te hpa, hpa, ma na yu, ta.

Ceu cao, ra-sa-van, hta, nyi ve k'o leu leh g'a maw, tu, yo. A-ta,ne'si-a (Athanasius) G'ui, sha hkaw na yu, ve yo. E'ri-ya (Arius) ma na yu, ta. Lu-teu (Luther) na yu, ta ve yo. Ro Ma, (Rome) ma na yu, ta. Ma, hke, (Machen) na yu, ta ve yo. Faw^di (Fosdick) ma na yu.

Chaw chi te hpa, hta, ca da, leh nga, leh, G'ui, sha hk'a shu, hk'a peu-e, hta, shi, ve yo, teh, nga, ma k'o. Ya, hk'a Li, hpu ve ra-sa-van, aw, hk'aw lo nga, hui nyi hk'a suh law, law, ma, la ta, ve leh, chi hk'e yo. G'ui, sha ve chaw leh ma yon, ve chaw hta, fui, da, peh, da, la ta, ve aw, ceu, leh, G'ui, sha taw

G'ui, Sha Ve Aw, Ho, Aw, Han Hta, Hk'a, Hk'e Te Hpeu, Ma, Pi Tu, Le

hkaw^ˋ hta^ˋ na yu^ˋ ve leh ma^ˋ na yu^ˋ ve ceh ti^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. G'ui^ˋ sha ve chaw leh^ˋ G'ui^ˋ sha taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ hta^ˋ na yu^ˋ leh g'a^ˋ te ve yo^ˋ. Ma^ˋ yon^ˋ ve chaw leh^ˋ o^ˋ hk'e ma^ˋ te.

I^ˋsa^ˋre^ˋla^ˋ chaw Hkan^ˋna^ˋ mvuh^ˋ mi^ˋ hk'aw lo^ˋ-e pa^ˋ ne^ˋ hta^ˋ, Mo^ˋse^ˋ leh^ˋ G'ui^ˋ sha ve aw^ˋ li^ˋ taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ I^ˋsa^ˋre^ˋla^ˋ chaw te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hta^ˋ te^ˋ paw^ˋ k'aw^ˋ ma^ˋ pi^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Chi leh^ˋ Bon ma^ˋ ve li^ˋ aw^ˋ hk'aw lo caw^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Mo^ˋse^ˋ leh^ˋ aw^ˋ g'a^ˋ yu^ˋ taw^ˋ leh G'ui^ˋ sha ve aw^ˋ li^ˋ taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ I^ˋsa^ˋre^ˋla^ˋ chaw ceu^ˋ hta^ˋ nyi^ˋ paw^ˋ te^ˋ paw^ˋ k'aw^ˋ daw^ˋ naw^ˋ pi^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Yaw^ˋ hui ve aw^ˋ pa aw^ˋ e geh^ˋ te^ˋ geh^ˋ Mo^ˋse^ˋ leh^ˋ 40 hk'aw^ˋ hk'a ga cheh^ˋ ta^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Ya^ˋ hk'a^ˋ yaw^ˋ hui leh^ˋ G'ui^ˋ sha ve taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ hta^ˋ ma^ˋ na yu^ˋ ta^ˋ ve aw^ˋ lawn Mo^ˋse^ˋ yaw^ˋ hui hta^ˋ k'aw^ˋ k'o^ˋ ma^ˋ pi^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Chi hta^ˋ pa taw G'ui^ˋ sha leh^ˋ yaw^ˋ hui hta^ˋ heh^ˋ pui^ˋ hk'aw lo ceh suh tu^ˋ hkeu pi^ˋ ta^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Bon ma^ˋ ve li^ˋ aw^ˋ hk'aw lo Mo^ˋse^ˋ taw^ˋ yaw ma^ˋ ve aw^ˋ lon^ˋ ma sheh^ˋ paw^ˋ caw^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. O^ˋ ve hk'a^ˋ peu^ˋ-e^ˋ ka na^ˋ ui^ˋ ve 30 ma^ˋ aw^ˋ hk'aw lo g'a^ˋ maw^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Chi hk'a^ˋ peu^ˋ-e^ˋ ve aw^ˋ lawn lon^ˋ leh^ˋ, “Na yu^ˋ-o^ˋ, bvuh^ˋ keu ta^ˋ-o^ˋ, G'ui^ˋ sha k'o^ˋ ta^ˋ ve hta^ˋ daw^ˋ naw^ˋ-o^ˋ. Yaw^ˋ leh^ˋ naw^ˋ hui hta^ˋ I^ˋji^ˋtu^ˋ mvuh^ˋ mi^ˋ aw^ˋ hk'aw lo shu ce^ˋ shu hp^ˋfuh^ˋ te cheh^ˋ kui^ˋ lo hta^ˋ hk'aw^ˋ la^ˋ sheh^ˋ hpa^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Chi hta^ˋ pa taw, yaw^ˋ ve taw^ˋ hta^ˋ na yu^ˋ-o^ˋ.” Bon ma^ˋ ve li^ˋ 30 aw^ˋ hk'aw lo, Mo^ˋse^ˋ leh^ˋ yaw^ˋ hk'a k'o^ˋ ta^ˋ peu^ˋ ve aw^ˋ ceu^ˋ hk'a peu^ˋ-e^ˋ ve hta^ˋ taw^ˋ te^ˋ hkaw^ˋ hta^ˋ cu^ˋ leh chi hk'e yaw pi^ˋ ta^ˋ ve yo^ˋ, “A sha^ˋ te^ˋ ve te^ˋ ceu^ˋ hta^ˋ leu^ˋ yu^ˋ-o^ˋ.” (30:19).

G'ui^ˋ sha ve chaw leh^ˋ, G'ui^ˋ sha ve taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ hta^ˋ na yu^ˋ leh g'a^ˋ te ve aw^ˋ hk'aw lo ceh ti^ˋ, a sha^ˋ te^ˋ ve te^ˋ ceu^ˋ hta^ˋ ca maw^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Chi leh^ˋ na g'a^ˋ sha ja^ˋ ve ma^ˋ hk'a^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ.

Li^ˋ hpu suh^ˋ aw^ˋ co-e Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hta^ˋ htaw^ˋ chi hk'a^ˋ shu^ˋ G'ui^ˋ sha k'o^ˋ la^ˋ ta^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Nga^ˋ hui G'ui^ˋ sha ve taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ hta^ˋ g'a^ˋ ka^ˋ leh yon^ˋ ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ hta^ˋ, yaw^ˋ nga^ˋ hui hta^ˋ ven^ˋ ba^ˋ leh suh^ˋ ve te^ˋ ceu^ˋ aw^ˋ hk'aw lo hta^ˋ hk'aw^ˋ la^ˋ ta^ˋ ve yo^ˋ (Rm. 10:17). Chi beu^ˋ nga^ˋ hui yaw^ˋ ve taw^ˋ hta^ˋ na yu^ˋ leh g'a^ˋ te tu^ˋ lo^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. O^ˋ hk'e te ve aw^ˋ hk'aw lo, G'ui^ˋ sha ve aw^ˋ ho^ˋ aw^ˋ han hta^ˋ nga^ˋ hui leu^ˋ leh nyi^ˋ maw^ˋ leh shu hta^ˋ k'aw^ˋ hpeu^ˋ ma^ˋ pi^ˋ g'a^ˋ tu^ˋ yo^ˋ.

G'ui, Sha Ve Aw, Ho, Aw, Han Hta, Hk'a, Hk'e Te Hpeu, Ma, Pi Tu, Le

Te^h hpa^h hpa^h chi hta^h sha hpaw^h ma^h g'a ta^h. Chi leh^h Hkri^h ya^h aw^h mo^h aw^h hk'aw hpaw^h hta^h ceh ti^h ca^h da^h ve yo^h teh^h k'o^h ve yo^h. Hkri^h ya^h aw^h mo^h leh^h aw^h ba^h hpaw^h lo ha leh^h bon hkaw^h te leh bon kan^h te tu^h aw^h pon G'ui^h sha ku^h yu^h ta^h ve ma^h he^h la^h teh^h na nyi pui^h ve yo^h. Yo^h, chi te^h hpa^h hta^h te tu^h ku^h ta^h ve ka^h hpeh^h ve yo^h. Chi leh^h G'ui^h sha ve aw^h ho^h aw^h han hta^h hpeu^h ma^h pi^h ve aw^h hk'a^h te^h ma^h yo^h. Ye^h su^h k'o^h ve, Nga^h hk'a^h suh la^h-o^h. Nga^h naw^h hui^h ma^h hta^h chaw ca sheh^h hpa^h te tguh la^h tu^h yo^h teh^h yaw^h hui^h ma^h hta^h k'o^h pi^h ve yo^h (Mt. 4:19). Aw^h nu te^h ka^h lo ka^h Ye^h su^h k'o^h ta^h ve, Aw^h pa nga^h hta^h peu la^h ve hk'e, nga^h htaw^h naw^h hui hta^h peu k'ai ve yo^h teh^h, yaw^h hui hta^h k'o^h pi^h ve yo^h (Yh. 20:21). Nga^h hui G'ui^h sha mvuh^h mi^h aw^h pon bon kan^h te leh ha leh^h bon hkaw^h te ve te^h yan^h, G'ui^h sha ve Li^h hpu taw^h hkaw^h hta^h haw^h da^h ve aw^h hk'a^h suh nga^h hui te ve yo^h. Chi hk'e te ve leh^h Ma^hhteh^h li^h 4:19, Yo^hhan^h li^h 20:21, leh aw^h nu ve li^h hpu taw lai^h taw hta^h ka^h haw^h da^h ve yo^h. Nga^h hui chi hk'e te ve leh^h, Li^h hpu shi^h pa^h sa^h la^h lon^h te^h hpa^h daw^h nyi teh ta^h la^h ve pa taw ma^h he^h. Yaw^h hui ve daw^h hk'a^h hta^h nga^h hui sha hpaw^h g'a leh ka^h ma^h he^h. Nga^h hui bon ma^h ve, ha leh^h bon hkaw^h te ve, bon kan^h te ve hk'a^h peu-e^h leh^h *G'ui, sha ve Li, hpu taw^h hkaw^h aw^h hk'aw lo yaw^h k'o^h ta^h la^h ve pa taw hpeh^h ve yo^h.*

Aw^h teh^h g'a k'o^h k'o^h, ra^hsa^hvan^h hta^h k'aw^h chan^h nyi ve te^h yan^h, ha leh^h bon hkaw^h te ve leh ma^h te ve hta^h aw^h hkui^h pui^h teh leh aw mo^h peh^h k'ai ve te^h ceu^h ma^h caw^h ta^h. Ha leh^h ve bon hkaw^h te cheh^h ve te^h ceu^h hta^h ceh nyi leh aw^h teh^h aw^h na ve Hkri^h ya^h aw^h mo^h hpeh^h ve yo^h teh^h k'o^h che^h ma^h hpeh^h. Ya^h hk'a^h, G'ui^h sha ve Li^h hpu hta^h hk'a^h haweh^h na yu^h leh g'a^h te ma^h g'a^h te ve hta^h nyi leh, aw^h teh^h aw^h na ve Hkri^h ya^h aw^h mo^h he^h ma^h he^h ve hta^h g'a^h fui^h peh^h ve yo^h.

Chi leh^h **Ma^hhteh^h** li^h aw^h hk'aw lo g'a maw^h ve Ye^h su^h Hkri^h ne^h hai^h hta^h yaw pi^h ta^h ve taw^h hkaw^h hpeh^h ve yo^h. “Li^h hpu hk'aw chi hk'e bvuh^h ta^h ve, Chaw ya^h leh^h hkao^h mon^h hta^h pa taw ceh ti^h g'a te^h ve ma^h he^h. G'ui^h sha ve maw^h k'aw hk'aw lo taw^h la ve taw^h te^h hkaw^h le le hta^h pa taw g'a te^h ve yo^h.” (Mt. 4:4). Aw^h leh meu^h hta^h yaw^h ve aw^h la^h g'aw^h te^h hpa^h hta^h Ye^h su^h k'o^h pi^h ta^h ve, Nga^h naw^h hui hta^h pi^h ta^h ve taw^h hkaw^h hk'a^h peu-e^h na yu^h leh te tu^h, yaw^h hui hta^h ma^h pi^h-o^h. Mi^h gui^h chi aw^h

G'ui, Sha Ve Aw, Ho, Aw, Han Hta, Hk'a, Hk'e Te Hpeu, Ma, Pi Tu, Le

yan^ˋ leh hta^ˋ hk'a ga^ˋ, nga^ˋ naw^ˋ hui geh hk'a^ˋ hta^ˋ ka^ˋ cheh^ˋ tu^ˋ,
yo^ˋ teh^ˋ, yaw^ˋ hui hta^ˋ k'o^ˋ pi^ˋ ve yo^ˋ (Mt. 28:20).

Ma_ku^ˋ li^ˋ aw^ˋ hk'aw lo htaw^ˋ aw^ˋ yaw^ˋ she^ˋ ve taw^ˋ pa
ha^ˋ hta^ˋ Ye^ˋ su^ˋ ma^ˋ ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ, pe^ˋ da^ˋ ve aw^ˋ ti hk'o^ˋ lo ce^ˋ-e
ve aw^ˋ yaw^ˋ leh^ˋ G'ui^ˋ sha ve taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ teh^ˋ k'o^ˋ
ta^ˋ ve yo^ˋ (Mk. 4). Te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hpa^ˋ leh^ˋ ha^ˋ yu^ˋ leh te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hpa^ˋ
leh^ˋ ma^ˋ ha^ˋ yu^ˋ teh^ˋ k'o^ˋ ve yo^ˋ.

Lu_ka^ˋ leh^ˋ Ye^ˋ-su^ˋ Hkri^ˋ hta^ˋ aw^ˋ hkui^ˋ pui^ˋ hta^ˋ ka^ˋ g'a
maw^ˋ ta^ˋ ve sha^ˋ hki^ˋ hkan^ˋ sheh^ˋ hpa^ˋ hpeh^ˋ leh Taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ ve
aw^ˋ ce^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ (Lk. 1:2). Ye^ˋ su^ˋ ve ka ti^ˋ taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ hta^ˋ
yaw^ˋ chi hk'e k'o^ˋ ta^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. “Aw^ˋ teh^ˋ aw^ˋ na aw^ˋ bon ui^ˋ ve
chaw te^ˋ hpa^ˋ leh^ˋ, G'ui^ˋ sha ve taw^ˋ hta^ˋ na yu^ˋ leh te k'ai ve
chaw hui yo^ˋ” (Lk. 11:28).

Yo_han^ˋ li^ˋ aw^ˋ hk'aw lo htaw^ˋ, Pe^ˋ-tru^ˋ hta^ˋ Ye^ˋ-su^ˋ sheh^ˋ
paw^ˋ hk'a ga^ˋ k'o^ˋ pi^ˋ ve, Nga^ˋ ve yaw^ˋ eh^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hta^ˋ ca^ˋ pi^ˋ
taw pi^ˋ-o^ˋ teh^ˋ k'o^ˋ pi^ˋ ve yo^ˋ (Yh. 21:15-17). Yaw^ˋ hui hta^ˋ a hto^ˋ
ma g'a ca^ˋ pi^ˋ tu^ˋ le. G'ui^ˋ sha ve taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ.

Tcuh ya^ˋ li^ˋ aw^ˋ hk'aw lo, Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ hpawn^ˋ da^ˋ
cheh^ˋ ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ, “Chaw o^ˋ ve te^ˋ hpa^ˋ leh^ˋ, tcuh ya^ˋ hui ma^ˋ pi^ˋ
ve taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ hta^ˋ na yu^ˋ ve, aw^ˋ chaw^ˋ te da^ˋ ve, Jaw^ˋ maw^ˋ ve
paweh^ˋ hta^ˋ ca^ˋ ve leh bon law^ˋ ve te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hta^ˋ hk'a^ˋ hta^ˋ ka^ˋ te
tcuh^ˋ ta^ˋ ve yo^ˋ”(Tc. 2:42).

Ro_ma^ˋ Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ hta^ˋ Paw^ˋlu^ˋ chi hk'e k'o^ˋ pi^ˋ
ta^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. “Hk'e te leh yon^ˋ ve leh^ˋ, g'a ka^ˋ ve hta^ˋ pa taw yo^ˋ.
G'a ka^ˋ ve htaw^ˋ, Hkri^ˋ ve taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ shu hto la^ˋ ve hta^ˋ pa taw
yo^ˋ” (Rm. 10:17).

Kaw_ren_htu^ˋ Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ hta^ˋ htaw^ˋ yaw^ˋ k'o^ˋ pi^ˋ
ve, La^ˋ ka aw^ˋ lawn ma^ˋ pi^ˋ ve leh^ˋ G'ui^ˋ sha ve kan^ˋ pa^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve
yo^ˋ teh^ˋ k'o^ˋ pi^ˋ ve yo^ˋ (1 K. 1:18). “Hk'e te leh, cu^ˋ yi^ˋ ma^ˋ caw^ˋ
teh^ˋ shu shaw^ˋ ve nga^ˋ hui ma^ˋ pi^ˋ ve bon hkaw^ˋ hta^ˋ yon^ˋ ve
chaw hui hta^ˋ htai^ˋ hk'aw^ˋ pi^ˋ tu^ˋ G'ui^ˋ sha nyi ma caw^ˋ ve yo^ˋ”
(1 K. 1:21). Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ chi hta^ˋ ceh yaw^ˋ k'aw^ˋ k'o^ˋ pi^ˋ ve,
“Chaw lai^ˋ g'a^ˋ G'ui^ˋ sha ve taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ ma^ˋ pi^ˋ ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ, aw^ˋ
yaw^ˋ g'a tu^ˋ lai^ˋ ceu^ˋ hkaw^ˋ da^ˋ leh ma^ˋ pi^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Nga^ˋ hui leh^ˋ,
o^ˋ hk'e ve chaw hpeh^ˋ ve ma^ˋ he^ˋ. G'ui^ˋ sha ma^ˋ tcuh la^ˋ ve hk'e

G'ui, Sha Ve Aw, Ho, Aw, Han Hta, Hk'a, Hk'e Te Hpeu, Ma, Pi Tu, Le

ceh, G'ui, sha meh[^] g'u[^] suh. Hkri, aw, hk'aw lo nga, hui nyi ma pfuh[^] leh hte[^] leh. ma. ve yo." (2 K. 2:17). Yaw[^] leh, hte[^] caw[^] ve te[^] ceu, hta, hk'a taw. leh[^] hpeu, ma. pi[^] ta[^] ve yo. (2 K. 4:2).

Ga-la-ti[^] Hkri, ya[^] aw, mo. hta, ka, chi hk'e k'o[^] pi[^] ve yo. "Naw, hui ha, yu, peu, ve ha leh, ve bon hkaw[^] hta, ma[^] ca[^] da, ve aw, ka. aw, nu ve bon hkaw[^], chaw te[^] g'a[^] g'a[^] naw, hui hta, ma. la[^] ve k'o, hkeu ve hta, g'a hkan. pi[^]-o[^]" (Gal. 1:9).

E[^]fe[^]su, Hkri, ya[^] aw, mo. htaw[^], "ha leh, ve bon hkaw[^] teh, k'o[^] ve, hte[^] ve caw[^] ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta, g'a ka[^] peu, leh, Ye-su[^] hta, yon. peu, hk'aw, naw[^], peu la[^] tu, yo, teh, k'o[^] ta. ve da, ve keh, ve Aw, ha hpu hta, cu[^] leh, G'ui, sha yaw[^] hui hta, mai[^] ta. peu." (Ef. 1:13). G'ui, sha yaw[^] hui hta, pi[^] ta. ve la, shaw. te[^] hpa. leh, "chaw te[^] hpa. hpa. tcuh ya[^] te tu., te[^] hpa. hpa. bon ma. pa. te tu., te[^] hpa. hpa. ha leh, ve bon hkaw[^] ma. pa. te tu., te[^] hpa. hpa. Hkri, ya[^] aw, mo. hta, ha, sha[^] pa. te tu., te[^] hpa. hpa. ma. pi[^] sheh. hpa[^] te tu., chi te[^] hpa. hpeh, ve yo. Nga, hui hk'a peu-e. leh, yon. ve aw, hk'aw lo ma[^] k'o[^], G'ui, sha ve Ya[^] hpu hta, shi. ve aw, hk'aw lo ma[^] k'o[^], nyi ma te[^] shi. ti[^] ta. leh, ui. la peu, ve chaw hpeh, leh, Hkri, bi[^] ve hk'a shu. shu. nga, hui htaw[^] bi[^] la hta[^] hk'a ga, yaw[^] te la[^] cheh[^] ve yo." (Ef. 4:11-13).

Hpi[^]li[^]pi[^] Hkri, ya[^] aw, mo. hta, htaw[^] Paw[^]lu, chi hk'e k'o[^] pi[^] ve yo. "Nga, htawn. hk'aw g'a cheh[^] ve pa taw, aw, vi[^] aw, nyi ma[^]-aw, ve leh, Jaw[^] maw[^] Ye-su[^] aw, hk'aw lo nyi ma ye, leh, nyi ma ha, han[^] ve aw, hk'aw lo yaw[^] ve taw[^] hkaw[^] ma. pi[^] tu, yaw[^] hui ma[^] kaw[^]" (Hpi. 1:14).

Kaw[^]law[^]seh[^] Hkri, ya[^] aw, mo. hta, ka, k'o[^] pi[^] ve, "Cu[^] yi. ma. yi. hk'a bi[^] caw, ve Hkri, ve taw[^] hkaw[^] leh, naw, hui aw, hk'aw lo hk'a bi[^] caw, pi[^]-o[^]" (Kaw. 3:16).

Hte[^]sa. law[^]ni[^] Hkri, ya[^] aw, mo. hta, k'o[^] pi[^] ve, "Naw, hui leh, nga, hui ma. la[^] ve G'ui, sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta, g'a ka[^] ve te[^] yan[^] ha, yu, ve pa taw, G'ui, sha hta, nga, hui hk'a, hta[^] ka, chi[^] mvuh ve yo. Taw[^] hkaw[^] o[^] ve hta, chaw ya[^] ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hk'e naw, hui shaw. ta. leh ha, yu, ve ma[^] he[^]. G'ui, sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] aw, teh, aw, na hpeh, ve hta, naw, hui shaw. ta. leh ha, yu, ve yo. Taw[^] hkaw[^] o[^] ve leh, naw, hui Hkri, ya[^] te[^]

G'ui, Sha Ve Aw, Ho, Aw, Han Hta, Hk'a, Hk'e Te Hpeu, Ma, Pi Tu, Le

hpa aw, hk'aw lo kan te cheh ve yo." (1 Ht. 2:13). Aw, hk'aw, naw hta te paw k'aw, ma pi leh k'o pi ve, "Hk'e te leh aw, vi aw, nyi te hpa-o, ye, chaweh cheh ta-o. Nga hui naw, hui hta, taw yaw la ve aw, hk'aw lo ma k'o, li, bvuh, la ve aw, hk'aw lo ma k'o, nga hui hk'a ma la ve aw, li aw, hk'a te hpa hta, hk'a deh, vaw ta-o." (2 Ht. 2:15).

Pawlu, leh, yaw ve aw, la, g'aw **Ti'mo-se**, hta, li, bvuh, pi ve te yan, Hkri, ya aw, mo hta, nyi ha, sha sheh, hpa te g'a leh, "ma pi pui ve chaw" te g'a g'a hpeh, ve yo, teh, k'o pi ve yo. Chi hk'a shu, ga pi sheh, hpa hpeh, ve chaw te g'a htaw, "Da, ve keh, ve shi, pui ve nyi ma aw, hk'aw lo, hpeu, ma, la peu, ve yon, hk'a te hpa hta, hk'a deh, yon, ye, ve chaw g'a hpeh, ve yo." teh, k'o pi ve yo (1 Ti. 3:2,9). Yaw bvuh, pi ve li, nyi k'o te k'o aw, hk'aw lo, Ti'mo-se, ve kan aw, vui, hta, ca da, leh aw, lawn lon hta, chi hk'e k'o pi ve yo.

Bon hkaw hta, hk'a deh, ma pi-o. Aw, yan caw ve ma k'o, ma caw ve ma k'o, g'a hte, te-o. De ma, pi leh sha, ti, pi-o. Daw zuh, ga zuh, ve leh ma, pi ve aw, hk'aw lo aw, g'a pi-o. Aw, lawn k'o, chaw ya hui leh, hte ve caw ve ma, pi ve taw hkaw hta, ma na yu, ve aw, yan ga, la tu, yo. Yaw hui leh, a hto, ma te ceu, aw, lawn ka, ka ga pui leh, a shu yaw nyi ma caw ve hk'e ma, la ve sa, la, ma chaweh hta, yaw hui geh cheh pi law, tu, yo. Hte ve caw ve taw hkaw hta, ma g'a na tu, yaw hui hpfuh k'ai leh, ka pui ka lao hkaw hta, na leh aw, hk'a suh k'ai tu, yo. (2 Ti. 4:2-4).

Chi hta, pa taw Pawlu, **Ti'tu** geh te geh ha leh, ve yo. Aw, lawn k'o yaw k'o ve, "Yaw pi tu, yo, teh, ma he, pui ve G'ui, sha a, sho-e, hta ka, k'o ta, ve co ti ha ti, hta, aw, yan caw ve te yan hta yaw nga, hui hta, hpeu, ma, la ve yo.

G'ui, Sha Ve Aw, Ho, Aw, Han Hta, Hk'a, Hk'e Te Hpeu, Ma, Pi Tu, Le

Nga, hui ve Htai, hk'aw, pa, G'ui, sha leh, taw' hkaw' o' ve hta, ma, pi' tu, nga, hta, taw' pe, la' leh chi' a, la' ve yo." (Tit. 1:3).

Hpi'le-mon, hta, htaw' 'yon, ve' aw, hk'aw lo kan' te tu, Paw'lu, aw, g'a' pi' ta' ve yo. 'Yon, ve' k'o' ve leh, nyi ma hk'aw lo hkan, ca' cheh' ve hta, ceh k'o' ve ma' he'. Hkri, ya' yon, hk'a' te' hpa, hta, g'a, yu, leh te ve hta, k'o' ve yo (Hplm. 6).

He-bre'h li, bvuh, sheh, hpa' htaw' chi hk'e sha, ti, pi' la' ta, ve yo. Aw, lawn k'o, G'ui, sha taw' hkaw' leh, te, cheh' leh kan' pa' caw, ve yo. Taw' hkaw' o' ve leh, aw, vi' nyi' hpaw' caw, ve a' htaw hk'a' peu-c, a, keh' tcuh' leh, nyi ma leh co ha hta, ma' k'o', aw, mu, ku aw, tcuh' leh aw, caw paw hta, ma' k'o', ju' pawn, leh peh, da, pui' ve yo. Nyi ma aw, hk'aw lo daw' leh heu' ga' ve te' hpa, hta, htaw', fui, da, peh, da, pui' ve yo (He. 4:12).

Ya.ko' htaw' yaw' ve li, g'aw pa, te' hpa, hta, chi hk'e sha, ti, pi' ta' ve yo. G'ui, sha leh, naw, hui hta, "hte' ve caw' ve bon hkaw' hta, cu' leh" paw la pi' ve daw' law kui, leh, naw, hui bon hkaw' hta, ka' ve chaw ceh ti' ma' he', na yu, leh te ve chaw hpeh, tu, aw, pon yo (Yk. 1:18,22).

Mvuh' mi, hk'a' zuh' lo hpa' da, k'ai peu, ve yon, ve chaw te' hpa, hta, **Pe.tru'** chi hk'e daw' naw' pi' ta' ve yo. "Naw, hui aw, suh' te' paw' k'aw, paw la peu. Paw la ve chi leh, lu, pui' she' pui' ve aw, yaw' hta, pa taw ma' he'. Ma' lu, ma' she' pui' ve aw, yaw', G'ui, sha ve te, cheh' ye, cheh' ve taw' hkaw' hta, pa taw paw la ve yo." (1 Pt. 1:23). Peu, leh, "Jaw' maw' G'ui, sha ve taw' hkaw' leh, co co tai, tai, ye, cheh' ve yo." (1:25). K'aw, ca' leh yaw' k'o' ve, "Li, hpu hk'aw caw, ve G'ui, sha ve tcuh ka, pa, ve taw', hk'a, ve te' hkaw' ma' k'o', a shu yaw' hk'a' yaw' tcuh' kui, hta, daw' taw' hpeh, ve ma' he' teh, aw' law' shi-o. Aw, lawn k'o, G'ui, sha ve tcuh ka, pa, te' hpa, leh, yaw' hui hk'a' yaw' hui ve a lo, hta, pa taw yaw ve ma' he'. Ya, hk'a', da, ve keh, ve Aw, ha hpu yaw' hui hta, daw' pawn, pi' leh, yaw' hui te' ca' G'ui, sha ve taw' hkaw' k'aw, yaw ve yo." (2 Pt. 1:20-21).

G'ui, Sha Ve Aw, Ho, Aw, Han Hta, Hk'a, Hk'e Te Hpeu, Ma, Pi Tu, Le

Yo^han, chi hk'e bvuh, ta⁻ ve yo[.]. “Ya, hk'a[^], Ye⁻su[^] Hkri, ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta, na yu, leh te ve chaw hk'a[^] ve te[^] g'a[^] ma[^] k'o[^], G'ui, sha hta, ha, ve te[^] ceu, yaw[^] aw, hk'aw lo aw, teh, aw, na bi[^] la peu[.]. Nga, hui yaw[^] aw, hk'aw lo cheh[^] ve hta, nga, hui chi hk'e g'a shi⁻ ve yo[.]. Nga, yaw[^] aw, hk'aw lo cheh[^] ve yo, teh, k'o[^] ve chaw leh[.], Ye⁻su[^] te ve hk'e yaw[^] htaw[^] te caw[^] ve yo[.]” (1 Yh. 2:5-6). Yaw[^] k'o[^] ve, “Yaw[^] taw[^] pi[^] ta⁻ ve hk'e nga, hui te ve leh[.], ha, pehn[^] ve te[^] ceu, hpeh[.] ve yo[.]” (2 Yh. 6). “Nga, ve aw, ya[^] aw, du, te[^] hpa⁻ hte[^] ve caw[^] ve te[^] ceu, aw, hk'a[^] suh k'ai cheh[^] ve hta, nga, g'a ka[^] hta[^], nga, ha leh, tu, chi a, keh⁻ ui⁻ ve te[^] ceu, ka, ma[^] caw[.]” (3 Yh. 4).

Yu[^]da, htaw[^] ka, yaw[^] bvuh, ta⁻ ve li, aw, hk'aw lo, ma[^] he[^] ve ma⁻ hk'a[^] ma⁻ pa⁻ te[^] hpa⁻ hta, ca⁻ da, leh ma⁻aw, ve bvuh, leh sha, ti, pi[^] ta⁻ ve hta, g'a maw, ve yo[.]. Ye⁻su[^] Hkri, k'aw, ya, la tu, ve aw, lawn hta, ca⁻ da, leh yaw[^] chi hk'e k'o[^] ve yo[.]. “Yaw[^] la, ve leh[.], chaw hk'a[^] peu⁻e, hta, suh⁻ jeh, tu, aw, pon yo[.]. Chi hk'o[^] ka[.], G'ui, sha hta, ma[^] yaw[^] yan ve chaw hk'a[^] peu⁻e, yaw[^] hui ma[^] yaw[^] ma[^] yan te leh hai[.] ve kan⁻ hk'a te ve hk'a peu⁻e, aw, pon ma[^] k'o[^], G'ui, sha hta, ma[^] yaw[^] yan ve ven[^] ba[^] ya[^] chi te[^] hpa⁻ yaw[^] hta, taw[^] tzuh[^] taw[^] sha[^] hk'a yaw, ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hk'a peu⁻e, aw, pon ma[^] k'o[^], yaw[^] yaw[^] hui hta, suh⁻ ta[^] leh ci, yan, pi[^] tu, aw, pon htaw[^] yaw[^] la, ve yo, teh, k'o[^] ta⁻ ve yo[.]” (Yd. 15).

Hpeu, ma, ve li, aw, hk'aw lo Hpi[^]la⁻de⁻hpi[^] Hkri, ya[^] aw, mo⁻ hta, Yo^han, aw, g'a[^] chi hk'e pi[^] ta⁻ ve yo[.]. “Yaw[^] k'o[^] ve, . . . Naw, aw, g'a[^] a ci⁻ ceh ti⁻ caw, ve ka[.], nga, ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta, nga, na yu, peu, leh, nga, ve aw, meh hta, naw, ma[^] ba, ta[^]” (Hpeu. 3:8).



Aw, chaw⁻o[.], Hkri, ya[^] aw, mo⁻ leh, G'ui, sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta, na yu, hta⁻eh, a sha, te, hpeh[.] ve yo[.]. Yaw[^] ve daw[^] law kui, leh, G'ui, sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta, hpeu, ma, pi[^] cheh[^] ve te[^] ceu, yo[.]. Hkri, ya[^] aw, mo⁻ ve kan⁻ leh, G'ui, sha ve taw[^]

G'ui, Sha Ve Aw, Ho, Aw, Han Hta, Hk'a, Hk'e Te Hpeu, Ma, Pi Tu, Le

hkaw^h hta^h na yu^h leh, ka^h ve aw^h hk'a^h suh g'a^h te ve te^h ceu^h hpeh^h ve yo^h. Chi leh^h aw^h lon^h ma yo^h. Ya^h nyi co-e Hkri^h ya^h aw^h mo^h te^h hpa^h co^h ca^h leh g'a^h ca caw^h ve aw^h ceu^h leh^h, “Hk'a^h peu-e^h hta^h haw^h da^h tu^h”, “Kan^h hk'a^h gu pui^h tu^h”, “Nyi ma da^h tu^h”, “U^h hkeu^h tcuh^h leh te pui^h tu^h”, chi ve te^h hpa^h hta^h ceh g'a^h ca caw^h ve ma^h he^h. Ya^h hk'a^h, G'ui^h sha hta^h ka ti^h ye^h tu^h, G'ui^h sha hta^h yon^h pui^h tu^h, G'ui^h sha ve taw^h hkaw^h hta^h na yu^h leh g'a^h te pui^h tu^h chi te^h hpa^h hta^h co^h ca^h leh g'a^h ca caw^h ve yo^h.

I^hsa-re-la^h chaw te^h hpa^h Hkan-na^h mvuh^h mi^h aw^h hk'aw lo^h-e tu^h gu hehn^h cheh^h hta^h, G'ui^h sha ve aw^h li^h taw^h hkaw^h te^h hpa^h k'aw^h daw^h naw^h pi^h ve yo^h. Chi hk'a^h shu^h shu^h G'ui^h sha leh^h ya^h nyi nga^h hui Hkri^h ya^h aw^h mo^h hta^h chi hk'e^h taw^h yaw la^h cheh^h ve yo^h. “Hkri^h ya^h aw^h mo^h-o^h, Nga^h ve taw^h hta^h na yu^h leh te k'ai lo^h”. Nga^h hui leh^h I^hsa-re-la^h chaw hui a^h keh^h ha leh^h tu^h ui^h ja^h ve yo^h. Aw^h lawn k'o^h, Jaw^h maw^h Ye^h su^h Hkri^h aw^h hk'aw lo G'ui^h sha ve aw^h lawn hk'a^h peu-e^h nga^h hui hta^h hk'a^h bi^h hk'a^h law^h hpeu^h ma^h la^h ta^h peu^h ve yo^h. Peu^h k'o^h nga^h hui leh^h, Ya^h hpu ve Aw^h ha hpu hta^h g'a^h ta^h peu^h. Aw^h ha hpu o^h ve leh^h htai^h hk'aw^h ve hta^h ca^h da^h ve ka ti^h taw^h hkaw^h leh aw^h he^h hpeh^h ve yo^h.

Na Yu, Tcuh^h Ta^h-a Veu^h (Let's Keep Listening)

Li^h chi te^h k'o^h nyi^h taw te^h taw ga^h la cheh^h ve te^h yan^h G'ui^h sha taw^h hkaw^h hta^h na yu^h k'ai cheh^h ve te^h ceu^h hpeh^h ve yo^h. Cheh^h sha ve Hkri^h ya^h aw^h mo^h hta^h ca^h da^h leh G'ui^h sha ve taw^h hkaw^h aw^h hk'aw lo hk'a^h hk'e^h ma^h la^h ta^h le. Chi beu^h nga^h hui hen^h yu^h k'ai tu^h ve leh cheh^h sha ve Hkri^h ya^h aw^h mo^h te^h mo^h aw^h hk'aw lo g'a^h maw^h ve aw^h he^h (9) ceu^h aw^h lawn hpeh^h ve yo^h. Aw^h lawn chi te^h hpa^h leh^h nga^h ve daw^h hk'a^h ceh ti^h ma^h he^h. Ya^h hk'a^h naw^h nga^h hui hk'a^h peu-e^h G'ui^h sha ve taw^h hkaw^h hta^h na yu^h ga^h pui^h tu^h aw^h pon^h aw^h g'a^h pi^h la^h cheh^h ve aw^h ceu^h te^h hpa^h hpeh^h ve yo^h. Aw^h lawn lon^h te^h hpa^h hta^h k'aw^h nyi she^h. Li^h hpu aw^h hk'a^h suh, Li^h hpu ve tcuh^h kui^h hte^h leh^h hpeu^h leh bon ma^h ve (Expository or Biblical preaching), Li^h hpu aw^h hk'a^h suh G'ui^h sha aw^h lawn hen^h yu^h ve (Biblical Theology), Ha leh^h bon hkaw^h

G'ui, Sha Ve Aw, Ho, Aw, Han Hta, Hk'a, Hk'e Te Hpeu, Ma, Pi Tu, Le

hta, ca⁻ da, leh Li, hpu ma, hk'a[~] aw, hk'aw lo ha leh, bon hkaw[~] hta, na g'a ve (Biblical Understanding Of The Good News), Li, hpu hta, haw, ve aw, hk'aw lo Hkri, ya[~] hpeh, la ve te[~] ceu, hta, na g'a ve (Biblical Understanding Of Conversion), Li, hpu hta, haw, ve aw, hk'aw lo ceu[~] cao, ya[~] hpeh, ve te[~] ceu, hta, na g'a ve (Biblical Understanding Of Church Membership), Li, hpu hk'aw ma, la[~] ve hk'e Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, hk'aw aw, li[~] teh ve te[~] ceu, hta, na g'a ve (Biblical Church Discipline), chi ve te[~] hpa, hpeh, ve yo.

Nga, k'o[^] tu, ve aw, lawn te[~] hpa, hpa, hta, naw, sha hpaw[~] ma[~] g'a ka, ma[~] g'a pui⁻ a[^]. O[~] hk'e yo, law k'o, Li, hpu ve tcuh⁻ kui, hta, naw, na g'a ve hk'e nga, na ma[~] g'a ve hta, pa taw hpeh, g'a tu, yo, heh⁻. Te[~] lawn g'a k'o[^] k'o, G'ui, sha ve taw[~] hkaw[~] hta, ma[~] chaweh na yu, ve aw, hk'aw lo, Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, aw, lawn Li, hpu hk'aw ma, la[~] ta, ve hta, naw, leu⁻ leh na g'a la tu, nga, daw[~] law ve yo.

DAW[~] HK'A[~] PI[~] LA[~] VE:

NAW, HKRI, YA[~] AW, MO, HTA, BA, TA⁻ TU,

DAW[~] NYI CHEH[~] VE LAW K'O...

QUICK TIPS: IF YOU'RE THINKING ABOUT LEAVING A CHURCH...

Hkri, Ya[~] Aw, Mo, Aw, Hk'aw Taw[^] K'ai Tu, Naw, Ma[~] Daw[~] Che[^] She, Hta[~]

1. Bon hk'a deh, law, she.
2. Aw, nu ve Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, te[~] mo, geh ma[~] ca pawn[~] she, hta[~] ma[~] k'o[^], aw, nu ve ven[~] te[~] ven[~] ven[~] lo ma[~] pa cheh[~] k'ai she, hta[~] ma[~] k'o[^], naw, ve daw[~] hk'a[~] chi naw, ve ceu[~] cao, sa, la, hta, hto ma, pi[~] she. Yaw[~] ve daw[~] hk'a[~] hta, law, yu, she.

G'ui, Sha Ve Aw, Ho, Aw, Han Hta, Hk'a, Hk'e Te Hpeu, Ma, Pi Tu, Le

3. Naw, ve daw^h hk'a^h hta, hk'a deh, chan, nyi teh^h nyi she.
Te ya, ve aw, ceu, nyi ma ma^h sha ve aw, ceu, hta, pa taw
naw, taw^h k'ai ga^h ve la^h. Yon, tcuh^h yon, hk'a^h te^h hpa,
hta, pa taw taw^h k'ai ga^h ve la^h. O^h hk'e yo, k'o, yon, tcuh^h
yon, hk'a^h chi te^h hpa, meh, aw, teh, aw, lawn ui, ve aw,
ceu, te^h hpa, hpeh, ve leh la^h.
4. Ya, da, ji^h da, ta, ve k'o, naw, te pui^h te hpeh, ve hk'e
caw^h da, haw, da, tu, g'a^h hte, co^h ca^h te-a nyi she.
5. Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, chi aw, hk'aw naw, cheh^h ve aw, yan^h
aw, hk'aw lo g'a hpu^h g'a maw, ta^h ve "aw, bon aw, shin^h
hta, ca^h da, ve sha^h hki^h te^h hpa." hta, hk'a deh, k'aw,
daw^h nyi she. G'ui, sha kan^h te cheh^h ve sha^h hki^h te^h ceu,
ch, hta, ka, naw, ma^h g'a maw, ve k'o, naw, ve nyi ma
shi, hta, te^h paw^h k'aw, chan, nyi teh^h nyi hk'a she. (Mt.
7:3-5).
6. Nyi ma ta, neh, ve te^h ceu, caw, pi^h-o^h. Naw, ka, bi^h law,
ve ma^h he^h. Aw, tcuh^h aw, yan^h leh chaw te^h hpa, hta, da,
ve hpaw^h lo nyi maw, pui^h tu, co^h ca^h she.

Naw, Aw, Teh, Taw^h K'ai Hta^h K'o

1. Aw, to (Hkri, ya^h aw, mo,) hta, ta^h te hpa^h ta^h pi^h.
2. Naw, nyi hk'a^h ma^h suh ve aw, lawn, naw, ve aw, chaw^h
aw, pa^h te^h hpa, hta, ma^h g'a k'o^h ma, ta^h pi^h tu, sha ti, te-
o. Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, chi aw, hk'aw lo yaw^h hui ui, la
mvuh la cheh^h ve hta, naw, ma^h taw, ta^h pi^h tu, daw^h
naw^h-o^h. Hk'ai^h ga^h beu ga^h ve daw^h hk'a^h hta, chi^h ba, -o.
3. Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, leh aw, ho^h aw, na aw, pon bon law,
leh bon na, pi^h-o^h. Chi hk'e te g'a tu, co^h ca^h-o^h.
4. Naw, nyi ma g'a na, ta^h peu, ve yo, law k'o, ven^h ba^h
hpeh^h pi^h-o^h. Aw, lawn k'o naw, htaw^h ven^h ba^h hpeh^h ve
hta, g'a hkan, peu.

NYI˘ TAW TE˘ TAW

PART 2

CHEH˘ SHA VE HKRI˘ YA˘ AW˘ MO˘

AW˘ HK˘AW LO

MA˘ CAW˘ MA˘ HPEH˘ VE AW˘ HE˘ TE˘ HPA˘

ESSENTIAL MARKS OF A HEALTHY CHURCH

CHEH[˥] SHA VE HKRI_˥ YA[˥] AW_˥ MO_˥ AW_˥ HK[˥]AW

MA[˥] CAW_˥ MA[˥] HPEH_˥ VE AW_˥ HE[˥] TE[˥] HPA_˥

ESSENTIAL MARKS OF A HEALTHY CHURCH

Cheh[˥] sha ve Hkri_˥ ya[˥] aw_˥ mo_˥ hta_˥ nga_˥ hui heu[˥] ga[˥] ve yo_˥. Nga_˥ hui ve aw_˥ mo_˥ ya[˥] te[˥] hpa_˥ leh_˥ Li_˥ hpu hk[˥]aw lo ma_˥ la[˥] ta_˥ ve hk[˥]a shu_˥. G[˥]ui_˥ sha ve aw_˥ ho_˥ aw_˥ han hta_˥ hpeu_˥ ma_˥ pi[˥] g[˥]a ve chaw hpeh_˥ tcih ga[˥] ve yo_˥. Hkri_˥ ya[˥] aw_˥ mo_˥ leh_˥ ui_˥ ka_˥ i ka_˥ ya_˥ pi[˥]. Ven[˥] hk[˥]aw lo caw_˥ ka_˥, hk[˥]a[˥] hk[˥]aw lo caw_˥ ka_˥ ya_˥ pi[˥]. A_˥ shoe_˥ te[˥] co hta[˥] te ta_˥ ka_˥, chi beu_˥ te[˥] co hta[˥] te ta_˥ ka_˥ ya_˥ pi[˥]. Yeh_˥ hk[˥]aw lo bon law_˥ ka_˥, cawn[˥] yeh_˥ hk[˥]aw lo bon law_˥ ka_˥, ya_˥ k[˥]aw hk[˥]o[˥] lo bon law_˥ ka_˥ ya_˥ pi[˥]. Nga_˥ hui ve G[˥]ui_˥ sha leh_˥ hk[˥]a_˥ ma ha_˥ pehn[˥] ui_˥ ve, hk[˥]a_˥ ma da_˥ keh_˥ ve aw_˥ lawn hta_˥ yaw[˥] hui hpeu_˥ ma_˥ pi[˥] g[˥]a tu_˥ ceh aw_˥ lawn ui_˥ ve yo_˥. Yaw[˥] hui taw[˥] yaw ve leh kan[˥] te ve aw_˥ hk[˥]aw lo G[˥]ui_˥ sha ve aw_˥ me_˥ aw_˥ hpon[˥] taw[˥] la tu_˥ aw_˥ lawn ui_˥ ve yo_˥.

Chi beu_˥ nga_˥ hui daw[˥] nyi caw[˥] ve aw_˥ ceu_˥ leh_˥, cheh[˥] sha ve Hkri_˥ ya[˥] aw_˥ mo_˥ aw_˥ hk[˥]aw hk[˥]a_˥ hk[˥]e ve aw_˥ he[˥] caw_˥ ve le.

Aw_˥ suh_˥ aw_˥ sha_˥ aw_˥ to cheh[˥] sha caw_˥ sha ve hta_˥ ca[˥] da_˥ leh na_˥ u[˥] te da_˥ ve k[˥]o[˥], ca[˥] ve daw_˥ ve, kan[˥] te ve, hk[˥]a[˥] bvuh[˥] zuh_˥ ve aw_˥ lawn chi te[˥] hpa_˥ hta_˥ k[˥]o[˥] da_˥ tu_˥ yo_˥. Hkri_˥ ya[˥] aw_˥ mo_˥ teh_˥ k[˥]o[˥] ve aw_˥ to hta_˥ ca[˥] da_˥ k[˥]o[˥] hk[˥]a_˥ hk[˥]e g[˥]a k[˥]o[˥] tu_˥ le.

Chi te[˥] taw leh aw_˥ g[˥]u[˥] suh_˥ te[˥] taw aw_˥ hk[˥]aw lo, cheh[˥] sha ve Hkri_˥ ya[˥] aw_˥ mo_˥ hta_˥ ca[˥] da_˥ ve aw_˥ he[˥] 9 ceu_˥ aw_˥ lawn hta_˥ ma_˥ la[˥] tu_˥ yo_˥. Aw_˥ he[˥] chi te[˥] hpa_˥ leh_˥ Hkri_˥ ya[˥] aw_˥ mo_˥ hta_˥ ca[˥] da_˥ leh bi[˥] law_˥ ja[˥] ve aw_˥ ceu_˥ te[˥] hpa_˥ ma_˥ he[˥] she_˥. Taw[˥] pa ha[˥] te k[˥]o[˥], i[˥] ka[˥] tu_˥ ve leh paweh[˥] cao_˥ ca[˥] ve leh_˥ Hkri_˥ ya[˥] aw_˥ mo_˥ aw_˥ pon ma[˥] te ma[˥] hpeh_˥ ve aw_˥ ceu_˥ hpeh_˥ ve yo_˥ teh_˥, Hkri_˥ ya[˥] aw_˥ mo_˥ ve ra_˥ sa_˥ van_˥ hta_˥ nyi hta[˥] g[˥]a shi_˥ hpeh_˥ ve yo_˥. Ya_˥ hk[˥]a[˥], li_˥ chi te[˥] k[˥]o[˥] aw_˥ hk[˥]aw lo aw_˥ lawn chi hta_˥ hte[˥] leh_˥ ma[˥] bvuh_˥ keu ta_˥. Aw_˥ lawn k[˥]o[˥], Hkri_˥ ya[˥] aw_˥ mo_˥ te[˥] mo_˥ le le chi te[˥] hpa_˥ hta_˥ te cheh[˥] ve hta_˥ pa taw yo_˥. Cho_˥ ka_˥ bvuh_˥ ta_˥ ve aw_˥ he[˥] 9 ceu_˥ leh_˥, aw_˥ teh_˥ aw_˥ na Li_˥ hpu hta_˥.

Ma^ˋ Caw, Ma^ˋ Hpeh, Ve Aw, He^ˋ Te^ˋ Hpa.

haw_ da_ leh cheh^ˋ sha ve Hkri_ ya^ˋ aw_ mo_ leh ma^ˋ cheh^ˋ sha ve Hkri_ ya^ˋ aw_ mo_ peun da_ kui_ hta_ ma_ la^ˋ ve aw_ he^ˋ te^ˋ hpa_ hpeh_ ve yo_. Aw_ he^ˋ chi te^ˋ hpa_ hta_ ya_ nyi coe Hkri_ ya^ˋ aw_ mo_ te^ˋ hpa_ aw_ hk^ˋaw lo tcuh^ˋ tcuh_ ma^ˋ g^ˋa maw_-o. Chi hta_ pa taw, ya_ nyi Hkri_ ya^ˋ aw_ mo_ aw_ hk^ˋaw lo aw_ he^ˋ chi te^ˋ hpa_ k^ˋaw_ caw_ la tu_ daw^ˋ nyi leh te caw^ˋ ja^ˋ peu_ ve yo_.

Chi te^ˋ taw aw_ hk^ˋaw lo, Hkri_ ya^ˋ aw_ mo_ te^ˋ mo_ ma^ˋ caw_ ma^ˋ hpeh_ ve aw_ he^ˋ 3 ceu_ aw_ lawn nga_ bvuh_ ma_ la^ˋ tu_ yo_. Aw_ ceu_ chi te^ˋ hpa_ leh_, ma^ˋ caw_ ma^ˋ hpeh_ a ye^ˋ ui_ ja^ˋ ve yo_. Li_ hpu hta_ yaw^ˋ ve tcuh^ˋ kui_ hk^ˋa peu-e_ yu_ taw^ˋ leh bon ma_ ve (Expositional preaching), Li_ hpu hta_ haw_ ve Hkri_ ya^ˋ yon_ tcuh^ˋ yon_ hk^ˋa^ˋ (Biblical theology), Li_ hpu hk^ˋa^ˋ caw^ˋ ve aw_ hk^ˋaw lo ha leh_ bon hkaw^ˋ aw_ lawn hta_ na g^ˋa ve (Biblical understanding of the gospel), aw_ ceu_ chi te^ˋ hpa_ hpeh_ ve yo_. Aw_ ceu_ chi te^ˋ hpa_ hta_ ma^ˋ te ve Hkri_ ya^ˋ aw_ mo_ leh_ aw_ yan^ˋ ngeh chaweh aw_ hk^ˋaw lo aw_ g^ˋa^ˋ nu^ˋ k^ˋai tu_ yo_. Aw_ teh_ g^ˋa k^ˋo^ˋ k^ˋo, chi te^ˋ hpa_ hta_ ma^ˋ te ve Hkri_ ya^ˋ aw_ mo_ te^ˋ mo_ leh_ ma^ˋ mo mo k^ˋo suh k^ˋai tu_ yo_.

Ceu^ˋ cao_ ra_ sa_ van_ hta_ hen^ˋ yu_ hta^ˋ, nyi ma ma^ˋ sha tu_ ve aw_ lawn ma^ˋ chaweh hpeh_ ta^ˋ ve hta_ g^ˋa maw_ ve yo_. Ceu^ˋ cao_ sa_ la_ te^ˋ hpa_ hpa_ leh_ aw_ na lo k^ˋo^ˋ ta_ ve aw_ he^ˋ 3 ceu_ aw_ hk^ˋaw lo te^ˋ ceu_ ceu_ hta_ chi^ˋ ba_ leh, yaw^ˋ hui ve Hkri_ ya^ˋ aw_ mo_ te^ˋ hpa_ “aw_ tcuh^ˋ aw_ ya^ˋ hta_ haw_ da_ tu_,” yaw^ˋ hui te ta^ˋ ve yo_. Yaw^ˋ hui ve nyi ma shi_ ti^ˋ k^ˋo da_ ve hta_ daw^ˋ ta_ ve yo_. Ya_ hk^ˋa^ˋ chi hk^ˋe te ve leh_ G^ˋui_ sha a keh^ˋ yaw^ˋ hui cu^ˋ yi_ caw_ tu_ co^ˋ ca^ˋ ve hta_ shu_ ve yo_. Aw_ chaw^ˋ o_, naw_ hui chi hk^ˋe ta^ˋ te.

Chaw te^ˋ g^ˋa Hkri_ ya^ˋ aw_ mo_ te^ˋ mo_ aw_ hk^ˋaw lo ceu^ˋ cao_ sa_ la_ te caw^ˋ na_, ma^ˋ te caw^ˋ na_ k^ˋo^ˋ leh nga_ hta_ na nyi la^ˋ ve k^ˋo^ˋ lo_. Ceu^ˋ cao_ o^ˋ ve leh_ Li_ hpu hta_ yaw^ˋ ve tcuh^ˋ kui_ hk^ˋa peu-e_ yu_ taw^ˋ leh ma_ ve (Expositional preaching) hta_ ma^ˋ te tcuh ve k^ˋo, nga_ leh_ chaw o^ˋ ve te^ˋ g^ˋa^ˋ hta_ ceu^ˋ cao_ o^ˋ ve aw_ hk^ˋaw lo sa_ la_ te tu_ aw_ g^ˋa^ˋ ma^ˋ pi^ˋ. Yaw^ˋ ve ceu^ˋ cao_ aw_ hk^ˋaw lo ma^ˋ he^ˋ ve ma_ hk^ˋa^ˋ hta_ aw_ ca^ˋ ma^ˋ che^ˋ ma_ cheh^ˋ ve yo_ teh_, Hkri_ ya^ˋ te^ˋ g^ˋa^ˋ g^ˋa^ˋ nga_ hta_ hto la^ˋ ve k^ˋo, ceu^ˋ cao_ o^ˋ ve hta_ ba_ ta^ˋ leh aw_ nu ve Hkri_ ya^ˋ aw_ mo_ te^ˋ ma_ hta_ g^ˋa_ ca tu_ yaw^ˋ hta_ nga_ aw_ g^ˋa^ˋ pi^ˋ tu_ yo_.

Ma^ˇ Caw_ˇ, Ma^ˇ Hpeh_ˆ, Ve Aw_ˇ, He^ˆ Te^ˇ Hpa_ˆ

A_ˇ hto_ˆ ma pa taw chi ve hta_ˆ nga_ˇ chi hk'e hehn^ˇ chaweh
k'o^ˆ ve le. Ca^ˇ kui_ˇ daw_ˇ kui_ˇ aw_ˇ ti te^ˇ ka_ˇ lo, aw_ˇ teh_ˇ aw_ˇ na ve
ca^ˇ tu_ˇ hta_ˆ ma^ˇ ca_ˆ la^ˇ la^ˇ-eh_ˇ te leh ca^ˇ tu_ˇ daw_ˇ tu_ˇ aw_ˇ han hta_ˆ
ceh ma_ˆ la^ˇ ve k'o, o^ˇ hk'e ve aw_ˇ ti lo k'ai tu_ˇ nga_ˇ aw_ˇ g'a^ˇ pi^ˇ
tu_ˇ ma^ˇ he^ˆ. G'ui_ˇ sha ve taw^ˇ hkaw^ˇ, Li_ˆ hpu taw^ˇ hkaw^ˇ ceh ti^ˆ a
sha_ˆ hta_ˆ pi^ˇ la^ˇ ve yo_ˇ.

AW, LAWN (5)

CHAPTER FIVE

CHEH[˥] SHA VE HKRI_˩ YA[˥] AW_˩ MO_˩ AW_˩ HE[˥] TE[˥] MA_˩:

LI_˩ HPU VE TCUH[˥] KUI_˩ HK[˥] A PEU_˩ -E_˩ YU_˩ TAW[˥] LEH

BON MA_˩ VE

AN ESSENTIAL MARK OF A HEALTHY CHURCH:

EXPOSITIONAL PREACHING

Cheh[˥] sha ve Hkri_˩ ya[˥] aw_˩ mo_˩ leh_˩ G[˥]ui_˩ sha ve aw_˩ ho_˩ aw_˩ han hta_˩ hpeu_˩ ma_˩ pi[˥] cheh[˥] ve aw_˩ mo_˩ te[˥] mo_˩ hpeh_˩ ve yo_˩. G[˥]ui_˩ sha ve aw_˩ ho_˩ aw_˩ han hta_˩ G[˥]ui_˩ sha ve Li_˩ hpu aw_˩ hk[˥]aw lo hpeu_˩ ma_˩ la[˥] ta_˩ ve yo_˩. Chi hta_˩ pa taw, cheh[˥] sha ve Hkri_˩ ya[˥] aw_˩ mo_˩ hta_˩ tan_˩ kaw_˩ ve te[˥] yan[˥] aw_˩ lawn ui_˩ ja[˥] ve aw_˩ ceu_˩ te[˥] ceu_˩ leh_˩, Hkri_˩ ya[˥] te[˥] g[˥]a[˥] le le G[˥]ui_˩ sha ve Li_˩ hpu taw[˥] hkaw[˥] hta_˩ na yu_˩ ve te[˥] ceu_˩ hpeh_˩ ve yo_˩. G[˥]ui_˩ sha ve taw[˥] hkaw[˥] leh_˩, a sha_˩ te_˩ ve leh cheh[˥] sha tu_˩ ve aw_˩ pon aw_˩ hkui[˥] pui_˩ hpeh_˩ ve yo_˩. G[˥]ui_˩ sha taw[˥] hkaw[˥] leh_˩, Hkri_˩ ya[˥] aw_˩ mo_˩ hta_˩ ui_˩ la mvuh la tu_˩ te la[˥] cheh[˥] ve ca[˥] tu_˩ hpeh_˩ ve yo_˩. G[˥]ui_˩ sha ve taw[˥] hkaw[˥] hta_˩ pa taw ceh, Hkri_˩ ya[˥] aw_˩ mo_˩ leh_˩ ha leh_˩ ve bon hkaw[˥] tcuh[˥] kui_˩ hta_˩ hk[˥]a deh_˩ na g[˥]a hpeh_˩ ve yo_˩.

A_˩ Hto_˩ Ma Hta_˩ K[˥]o[˥] Ga[˥] Ve Le (What It Is)

K[˥]o[˥] ga[˥] ve leh_˩ chi hk[˥]e yo_˩. Ceu[˥] cao_˩ sa_˩ la_˩ te[˥] hpa_˩ ma[˥] k[˥]o[˥] ceu[˥] cao_˩ ya[˥] te[˥] hpa_˩ ma[˥] k[˥]o[˥] Li_˩ hpu ve tcuh[˥] kui_˩ hk[˥]a peu_˩-e_˩ yu_˩ taw[˥] leh bon ma_˩ ve te[˥] ceu_˩ hta_˩ hk[˥]a deh_˩ chi[˥] a_˩ leh g[˥]a te ve

Li_h Hpu Ve Tcuh⁻ Kui_h Hk'a_h Peu_h-e_h Yu_h Taw[^] Leh Bon Ma_h Ve

yo_h. Li_h hpu ve tcuh⁻ kui_h hk'a_h peu_h-e_h yu_h taw[^] leh bon ma_h ve teh_h k'o[^] ve leh_h, G'ui_h sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta_h hte[^] leh_h hpeu_h ma_h pi[^] ve hta_h k'o[^] ga[^] ve yo_h. Li_h hpu te[^] tawn hta_h leu[^] yu_h peu_h leh tcuh⁻ kui_h hta_h yu_h taw[^] ma_h peu_h hk'aw_h naw⁻, bon hkaw[^] na pa_h hui ve a sha_h te_h hk'a[^] aw_h hk'aw lo yu_h keu pi[^] ve te[^] ceu_h hpeh_h ve yo_h. Bon ma_h ve chi te[^] ceu_h leh_h G'ui_h sha yaw[^] ve chaw hta_h yaw pi[^] cheh[^] ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta_h hk'a_h taw_h leh[^] hpeu_h ma_h ve hk'a_h shu_h, G'ui_h sha hta_h ma[^] shi_h she_h ve chaw te[^] hpa_h hta_h htaw[^] yaw[^] taw[^] yaw pi[^] cheh[^] ve yo_h. Chi hk'e ve bon hkaw[^] hta_h u[^] hkeu_h tcuh⁻ leh na yu_h ve te[^] ceu_h leh_h G'ui_h sha taw[^] hkaw[^] hta_h u[^] hkeu_h tcuh⁻ leh na yu_h cheh[^] ve te[^] ceu_h htaw[^] hpeh_h ve yo_h.

Bon ma_h ve aw_h hk'a[^] lai⁻ ceu_h caw_h ve yo_h. Taw[^] pa ha⁻ te k'o, "Aw_h lawn lon⁻ te[^] ceu_h ceu_h hta_h aw_h hkui⁻ pui_h teh leh bon ma_h ve (Topical preaching)" aw_h hk'aw lo Li_h hpu taw ma[^] chaweh hta_h yeh[^] ve yo_h. Bon law_h ve, Tan[^] ve lu_h ve aw_h lawn lon⁻ chi hk'e ve hta_h ma_h ve k'o, yaw[^] hui hta_h hk'a_h ca⁻ da_h ve Li_h hpu taw te[^] hpa_h hta_h yeh[^] ve yo_h. Chaw te[^] g'a[^] ve a sha_h te_h hk'a[^] hta_h aw_h hkui⁻ pui_h teh leh bon ma_h ve te[^] ceu_h ka_h caw_h ve yo_h (Biographical preaching). Li_h hpu hk'aw lo caw_h ve chaw te[^] g'a[^] ve a sha_h te_h hk'a[^] hta_h cu[^] leh G'ui_h sha ve aw_h bon aw_h shin⁻, G'ui_h sha ka ti_h ye_h ve te[^] ceu_h leh G'ui_h sha aw hk'aw daw[^] law kui_h caw_h ve te[^] ceu_h hta_h hpeu_h ma_h pi[^] ve yo_h. Chi hk'e ve bon ma_h hk'a[^] te[^] hpa_h htaw[^] aw_h yan[^] caw[^] k'o aw_h bon caw_h ve yo_h. Ya_h hk'a[^], Hkri_h ya[^] aw_h mo_h aw_h hk'aw lo aw_h yan[^] caw[^] caw[^] ma_h pi[^] tcuh⁻ ta_h caw[^] ve bon hkaw[^] leh_h, Li_h hpu taw te[^] ma_h hta_h leu[^] yu_h peu_h hk'aw_h naw⁻ yaw[^] ve tcuh⁻ kui_h hta_h hk'a_h deh_h yu_h taw[^] ma_h pi[^] leh hen[^] yu_h ve te[^] ceu_h hpeh_h caw[^] ve yo_h.

Li_h hpu tcuh⁻ kui_h hk'a_h haweh_h yu_h taw[^] leh bon ma_h ve hta_h te ve te[^] ceu_h leh_h, G'ui_h sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] leh_h yaw[^] ve chaw aw_h pon kan[^] pa[^] caw_h ja[^] ve yo_h teh_h, nga_h hui yon_h ve te[^] ceu_h htaw[^] hpeh_h ve yo_h. G'ui_h sha ve chaw ceu_h leh_h G'ui_h sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta_h ka[^] caw[^] ve yo_h. Ka[^] tu_h ka_h lo_h ve yo_h. O[^] hk'e ma[^] ka[^] cheh[^] ve k'o, Hkri_h ya[^] aw_h mo_h ya[^] te[^] hpa_h leh_h G'ui_h sha ve aw_h ho_h aw_h han hta_h shu_h da_h la tu_h aw_h pon, G'ui_h sha fui_h teh ta_h leh yeh[^] tcuh ga[^] ve aw_h ceu_h te[^] hpa_h hta_h ma[^] shi_h ma[^] maw_h g'a ta_h. Hkri_h ya[^] aw_h mo_h leh_h Li_h hpu aw_h pi_h leh aw_h suh⁻ hk'a_h peu_h-e_h aw_h hk'aw lo hen[^] yu_h tu_h G'ui_h sha a lo_h caw[^] ve yo_h. Aw_h li[^] taw[^] hkaw[^] li_h daw te[^] hpa_h-(law), ra_h-sa_h-van_h li_h te[^] hpa_h-(history),

Li₁ Hpu Ve Tcuh⁻ Kui₁ Hk'a₁ Peu₁-e₁ Yu₁ Taw[^] Leh Bon Ma₁ Ve

cu[˘] yi₁ ma₁ yi₁ li₁ te[˘] hpa₁-(wisdom), praw[˘] hpeh[^] li₁ daw te[˘] hpa₁-(prophesy), ha leh₁ bon hkaw[˘] li₁ daw te[˘] hpa₁ (gospels) leh Hkri₁ ya[˘] aw₁ mo₁ hta₁ aw₁ g'a[˘] pi[˘] ta₁ ve li₁ daw te[˘] hpa₁ (epistles), chi hk'e ve li₁ aw₁ ceu₁ aw₁ hk'a[˘] te[˘] hpa₁ aw₁ hk'aw lo htaw[˘] hen[˘] yu₁ tu₁ lo₁ ve yo₁. Bon ma₁ pa₁ te[˘] g'a[˘] leh₁ Li₁ hpu hk'a₁ peu-e₁ hta₁ te[˘] daw peu₁ te[˘] daw ma₁ k'ai leh, Li₁ hpu aw₁ pi₁ aw₁ suh⁻ hta₁ hk'a₁ haweh₁ ma₁ pi[˘] pui⁻ ve yo₁. O[˘] hk'e ve sa₁ la₁ leh₁ yaw[˘] ve ya[˘] te[˘] hpa₁ hta₁ aw₁ bon caw₁ leh cheh[˘] sha pi[˘] law₁ ve ca[˘] tu₁ daw₁ tu₁ lai⁻ ceu₁ hta₁ hk'a₁ haw₁-eh₁ ca₁ pi[˘] taw pi[˘] pui⁻ ve aw₁ e te[˘] g'a[˘] hta₁ shu₁ ve yo₁. O[˘] hk'e ve aw₁ e te[˘] g'a[˘] leh₁, ca[˘] meh₁ ve ca[˘] ga[˘] ve hta₁ ceh ti⁻ leu[^] ca₁ pi[˘] ve te[˘] ceu₁ ma[˘] te.

Li₁ hpu tcuh⁻ kui₁ hk'a₁ bi[˘] yu₁ taw[^] leh bon ma₁ sheh₁ hpa[˘] te[˘] g'a[˘] ve bon ma₁ hkaw[˘] kan[˘] pa[^] leh₁, Li₁ hpu aw₁ hk'aw lo ceh ti⁻ caw₁ ve yo₁. Li₁ hpu pi₁ aw₁ hk'aw lo ve Praw[˘]hpeh[^] te[˘] hpa₁ ma[˘] k'o[^], Li₁ hpu suh⁻ aw₁ hk'aw lo ve tcuh ya[˘] te[˘] hpa₁ ma[˘] k'o[^], yaw[˘] hui hk'a[˘] yaw[˘] hui ma₁ ga[˘] ve aw₁ ceu₁ hta₁ ma₁ tu₁ G'ui₁ sha tcuh pi[˘] ve ma[˘] he[^]. G'ui₁ sha yaw[˘] hui hta₁ hk'a₁ taw[^] leh[^] yaw pi[˘] ta₁ ve taw[˘] te[˘] hpa₁ hta₁ ceh k'aw₁ yaw tu₁ hpeh[˘] peu pi[˘] ta₁ ve yo₁. Chi ve hk'a₁ shu₁ shu₁, ya₁ nyi ve bon ma₁ pa₁ te[˘] hpa₁ htaw[˘] G'ui₁ sha ve taw[˘] hkaw[˘] hta₁ hte[˘] leh₁ ma₁ ve k'o[^], G'ui₁ sha ve kan[˘] pa[^] aw₁ hk'aw lo taw[˘] yaw cheh[˘] ve te[˘] ceu₁ hpeh₁ ve yo₁.

Ma[˘] He[^] Ve (What It Isn't)

G'ui₁ sha ve taw[˘] hkaw[˘] leh₁ kan[˘] pa[^] caw₁ leh, Li₁ hpu leh₁ ya₁ kui₁ ma[˘] caw₁ teh₁ chaw te[˘] g'a[˘] g'a[˘] ha leh₁ ha k'a₁ ha₁ yu₁ tu₁ yo₁. Ya₁ hk'a[˘], chaw o[˘] ve te[˘] g'a[˘] leh₁ Li₁ hpu hta₁ yaw[˘] ve tcuh⁻ kui₁ hk'a₁ haweh₁ hk'a₁ bi[˘]-eh₁ yu₁ taw[^] leh bon ma₁ ve te[˘] ceu₁ ma[˘] te ve law k'o[^], yaw[˘] hkan₁ yu₁ ta₁ ve yon₁ hk'a[˘] hta₁ yaw[˘] chi[˘] ba₁ ve hk'a₁ shu₁ yo₁.

Te[˘] paw[^] te[˘] yan[˘] k'o[^], chaw te[˘] hpa₁ Li₁ hpu hta₁ tcuh⁻ kui₁ hk'a₁ bi[˘] yu₁ taw[^] leh bon ma₁ ve leh, o[˘] hk'e ve bon ma₁ pa₁ te[˘] g'a[˘] bon ma₁ ve aw₁ ho₁ aw₁ han, chi nyi[˘] ceu₁ hta₁ hk'a₁ deh₁ fui₁ da₁ peh₁ da₁ ma[˘] g'a₁ hpeh₁ pui⁻ ve yo₁. Li₁ hpu tcuh⁻ kui₁ hpeu₁ leh bon ma₁ ve teh₁ k'o[^] ve leh₁, chaw te[˘] g'a[˘] bon ma₁ ve aw₁ ho₁ aw₁ han hta₁ k'o[^] ve ma[˘] he[^]. Li₁ hpu tcuh⁻ kui₁ hpeu₁ leh bon ma₁ ve leh₁, “hk'a₁ hk'e te ma₁ ve le[˘]” k'o[^] ve a keh⁻ “a₁ hto₁ ma₁ k'o[^]

Li_h Hpu Ve Tcuh⁻ Kui_h Hk'a_h Peu_h-e_h Yu_h Taw[^] Leh Bon Ma_h Ve

ma_h ve le^{''} teh_h k'o[^] ga[^] ve yo_h. Nga_h hui ma_h ve aw_h lawn lon⁻ leh_h Li_h hpu aw_h hk'aw lo taw[^] la ve la[^], Li_h hpu ve aw_h ba_h hpaw[^] lo ca yu_h ta_h ve la[^]. Li_h hpu tcuh⁻ kui_h hpeu_h leh bon ma_h ve k'o[^] ve leh_h, naw_h hk'a_h hk'e te leh bon ma_h ve aw_h ho_h aw_h han hta_h k'o[^] ve ma[^] he[^]. Bon ma_h ve aw_h ho_h aw_h han (Style) leh_h peun da_h tu_h yo_h. Ya_h hk'a[^] Li_h hpu hk'aw lo ma_h la[^] ta_h ve aw_h lawn hta_h ceh_h hte[^] leh_h yu_h taw[^] leh ma_h ve te[^] ceu_h hta_h k'o[^] ga[^] ve yo_h.

Te[^] paw[^] te[^] yan[^] k'o[^], Li_h hpu te[^] tawn hta_h g'aw teh ta_h leh Li_h hpu tawn o⁻ ve hta_h a ci⁻ ceh ti⁻ ca⁻ da_h ve aw_h lawn lon⁻ teh leh bon ma_h pui⁻ ve yo_h. O⁻ hk'e ve hta_h Li_h hpu tcuh⁻ kui_h hpeu_h leh bon ma_h ve teh_h daw[^] pui⁻ ve yo_h. Bon ma_h pa_h te[^] g'a[^] leh_h, yaw[^] ma_h ga[^] ve aw_h ceu_h hta_h haw[^] da_h ve Li_h hpu tawn te[^] hpa_h hta_h te[^] ka_h te[^] ma_h ca yu_h keu leh yaw[^] ma_h ga[^] ve hta_h aw_h hkui⁻ pui_h teh ma_h pui⁻ ve yo_h. O⁻ hk'e te ma_h ve chaw te[^] g'a[^] leh_h, yaw[^] te[^] na_h hta[^] ka_h shi_h ta_h ve aw_h ceu_h hta_h ceh ti⁻ ma_h pui⁻ ve yo_h. Aw_h mo_h ya[^] te[^] hpa_h htaw[^] ka_h, bon ma_h pa_h shi_h ta_h ve aw_h lawn hta_h ceh ti⁻ g'a[^] hen[^] yu_h cheh[^] ve yo_h. Li_h hpu tcuh⁻ kui_h hk'a[^] bi[^] yu_h taw[^] leh bon ma_h ve leh_h chi a keh⁻ leun⁻ ve yo_h. Leu[^] yu_h ta_h ve Li_h hpu tawn hta_h u⁻ hkeu_h tcuh⁻ leh hk'a[^] deh_h g'a[^] hen[^] yu_h ve yo_h. Aw_h lawn k'o[^], bon hkaw[^] chi te[^] pu_h ve aw_h lawn lon⁻ leh_h Leu[^] yu_h ta_h ve Li_h hpu taw aw_h hk'aw lo hpeu_h ma_h la[^] ta_h ve aw_h lawn lon⁻ ceh g'a[^] hpeh_h pi[^] ve yo_h. Chi hk'e te gu hehn[^] leh bon ma_h ve te[^] yan[^], bon ma_h pa_h leh bon hkaw[^] g'a[^] ka[^] ve chaw hk'a[^] peu-e_h htaw[^] ka_h G'ui_h sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] aw_h teh_h aw_h na hpeh_h ve hta_h ceh ti⁻ g'a[^] ka[^] tu_h yo_h. Te[^] na_h hta[^] ma[^] shi_h ve aw_h ceu_h, ma[^] daw[^] g'a[^] ve aw_h ceu_h te[^] hpa_h hta_h htaw[^] g'a[^] shi_h g'a[^] ka[^] k'ai tu_h yo_h (Taw[^] pa ha⁻ te k'o[^], bon ma_h pa_h te[^] g'a[^] leh_h chi hk'e k'o[^] g'a[^] tu_h yo_h, "Shaw⁻ paw te[^] shin⁻ k'o[^] nga_h hui Lu⁻ka_h li_h 1 hta_h hen[^] yu_h-a. Aw_h hk'aw_h naw⁻ te[^] shin⁻ k'o[^], Lu⁻ka_h li_h 2 hta_h hen[^] yu_h-a. G'ui_h sha hk'a[^] hk'e hpeu_h ma_h la[^] ve hta_h nga_h hui g'a[^] maw_h tu_h yo_h.”)

Nga_h hui Hkri_h ya[^] tan_h hpeh_h la ve aw_h yan[^] hta[^] tan_h leh chi beu_h hk'a[^] ga[^] ve aw_h lawn hta_h daw[^] nyi hk'a[^] she_h. Nga_h hui ven[^] ba[^] daw[^] hpful[^] leh yon_h ve te[^] yan[^] hta_h tan_h leh, Aw_h ha hpu G'ui_h sha nga_h hui aw_h hk'aw lo kan⁻ te cheh[^] ve hta_h nyi ve te[^] yan[^] g'a[^] maw_h hpeh_h ve yo_h. Te[^] nyi a keh⁻ te[^] nyi nga_h hui Hkri_h aw_h hk'aw lo ui_h la heh la ve te[^] ceu_h leh_h, pon_h la_h hta[^] a

Li_h Hpu Ve Tcuh⁻ Kui_h Hk'a_h Peu_{-e} Yu_h Taw[^] Leh Bon Ma_h Ve

keh⁻ G'ui_h sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta_h nga_h hui g'a_h ka[^] ve hta_h pa taw yo_h ma[^] he[^] la[^].

Bon ma_h pa_h te[^] g'a[^] aw_h pon aw_h lawn ui_h ja[^] ve kan⁻ te[^] ceu_h leh_h G'ui_h sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] aw_h hk'a[^] suh hk'a[^] bi[^] hk'a[^] law_h chi[^] a_h leh g'a_h te ve te[^] ceu_h hpeh_h ve yo_h. Chi hk'e[^] ve bon ma_h pa_h sa_h la_h hta_h g'a[^] tu_h aw_h pon, ceu[^] cao_h ya[^] hui ve aw_h vui_h hpeh_h ve yo_h. Hkri_h ya[^] aw_h mo_h te[^] mo_h aw_h hk'aw lo hk'a[^] hpeh_h cheh[^] ve kan⁻ hk'a[^] hk'a[^] peu_{-e} leh_h aw_h mo_h ya[^] ve aw_h vui_h hpeh_h ve yo_h teh_h Ye_h su[^] Hkri_h hkan_h yu_h ta⁻ ve yo_h (Ma_h hteh_h 18). Chi hk'a[^] shu_h Paw^{lu}_h htaw[^] hkan_h yu_h ta⁻ ve yo_h (Ga₋la₋ti[^] 1). Chi hta_h pa taw_h Hkri_h ya[^] aw_h mo_h leh_h Li_h hpu taw[^] hkaw[^] hta_h hte[^] leh_h u⁻ hkeu_h tcuh⁻ leh ka[^] ga[^], ma_h ga[^] ve te[^] ceu_h ma[^] caw_h ve sa_h la_h te[^] g'a[^] hta_h, yaw[^] hui ve ceu[^] cao_h sa_h la_h ma[^] te tcuh caw[^] teh_h ve yo_h. O[^] hk'e[^] te tcuh ve law k'o_h, Hkri_h ya[^] aw_h mo_h ui_h la mvuh la ve hta_h taw_h ta_h tsuh[^] ta_h tu_h yo_h. Aw_h mo_h ya[^] te[^] hpa_h htaw[^] ceu[^] cao_h sa_h la_h shi_h ta_h ve hk'e[^] ceh ti⁻ g'a[^] shi_h tu_h yo_h. O[^] ve a keh⁻ leun⁻ leh ui_h la heh la g'a[^] tu_h ve ma[^] he[^]. Hkri_h ya[^] aw_h mo_h htaw[^] ka_h, aw_h meu[^] aw_h meu[^] G'ui_h sha ve aw_h ho_h aw_h han hta_h leun⁻ leh shu_h da_h la ve a keh⁻, ceu[^] cao_h sa_h la_h ve aw_h ho_h aw_h han hta_h leun⁻ leh shu_h da_h k'ai tu_h yo_h.

G'ui_h Sha Kan⁻ Te Ve Aw_h Hk'a[^] (The Way God Has Always Worked)

G'ui_h sha ve chaw leh_h G'ui_h sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta_h pa taw hpeh_h taw[^] la ta_h ve yo_h. Aw_h hkui⁻ pui_h li_h 1 aw_h hk'aw lo G'ui_h sha mvuh[^] hpan_h mi_h hpan_h hta[^] tan_h leh_h Aw_h hkui⁻ pui_h li_h 12 aw_h hk'aw lo G'ui_h sha A_hbra_h hta_h ku_h yu_h hta[^] ma[^] k'o[^], Ye₋sa₋ke₋la[^] 37 aw_h hk'aw lo, Aw_h mu_h ku_h hk'a[^] bi[^] caw_h ve law_h hk'o_h hta_h te leh_h, A sha_h te_h ve G'ui_h sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] teh_h k'o[^] ve Ye_h su[^] Hkri_h la_h hta[^] hk'a[^] ga_h ma[^] k'o[^], G'ui_h sha leh yaw[^] ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta_h cu[^] leh yaw[^] ve chaw ceu_h hta_h te hpan_h cheh[^] ve yo_h. Ro⁻ma_h Hkri_h ya[^] aw_h mo_h hta_h Paw^{lu}_h bvuh_h pi[^] ve, “Hk'e[^] te leh yon_h ve leh_h, g'a[^] ka[^] ve hta_h pa taw yo_h. G'a[^] ka[^] ve htaw[^], Hkri_h ve taw[^] hkaw[^] shu_h hto la[^] ve hta_h pa taw yo_h” (Ro⁻ma_h 10:17). Kaw^{ren}₋htu[^] Hkri_h ya[^] aw_h mo_h hta_h htaw[^] yaw[^] chi hk'e[^] bvuh_h pi[^] ta⁻ ve yo_h, “Aw_h lawn k'o_h mi_h gui_h ya[^] leh_h, a shu yaw[^] ve cu[^] yi_h ma_h yi_h hta_h pa taw G'ui_h sha hta_h shi_h ve ma[^] he[^]. Chi leh_h, G'ui_h sha daw[^] che[^] ta_h ve cu[^] yi_h hpeh_h ve yo_h. Hk'e[^] te leh_h cu[^]

Li, Hpu Ve Tcuh^ˉ Kui, Hk'a^ˉ Peu^ˉ-e^ˉ Yu, Taw^ˆ Leh Bon Ma^ˉ Ve

yi^ˉ ma^ˆ caw^ˉ teh^ˉ shu shaw^ˉ ve nga^ˉ hui ma^ˉ pi^ˆ ve bon hkaw^ˆ hta^ˉ yon^ˉ ve chaw hui hta^ˉ hta^ˉ hk'aw^ˉ pi^ˆ tu^ˉ G'ui^ˉ sha nyi ma caw^ˆ ve yo^ˉ.” (1 Kaw^ˆren^ˉhtu^ˆ 1:21).

Caw^ˆ ja^ˆ ve Li^ˉ hpu taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ hta^ˉ hte^ˆ leh^ˉ caw^ˆ leh^ˉ ma^ˉ pi^ˆ ve te^ˆ ceu^ˉ leh^ˉ, Hkri^ˉ ya^ˆ aw^ˉ mo^ˉ te^ˆ mo^ˉ aw^ˉ teh^ˉ aw^ˉ na ui^ˉ la heh la tu^ˉ aw^ˉ pon i^ˆ ka^ˆ law^ˉ hkaw^ˆ hk'a^ˉ shu^ˉ hpeh^ˉ ve yo^ˉ. Ma^ˉ te^ˉ Lu^ˆ teu^ˉ (Martin Luther) htaw^ˆ G'ui^ˉ sha ve Li^ˉ hpu taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ hta^ˉ hk'a^ˉ deh^ˉ g'aw nyi hen^ˆ yu^ˉ ve hta^ˉ pa taw Hkri^ˉ ya^ˆ aw^ˉ mo^ˉ ra-sa^ˉvan^ˉ aw^ˉ hk'aw lo k'aw^ˉ gu pe^ˉ pa ve (reformation) te^ˆ ceu^ˉ hta^ˉ hpeh^ˉ taw^ˆ la pi^ˆ law^ˉ ta^ˆ ve yo^ˉ. Nga^ˉ hui ve Hkri^ˉ ya^ˆ aw^ˉ mo^ˉ htaw^ˆ ka^ˉ G'ui^ˉ sha ve taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ aw^ˉ hk'aw lo hk'a^ˉ hta^ˆ ka^ˉ pe^ˉ pa cheh^ˆ tu^ˉ lo^ˉ ve yo^ˉ.

Aw^ˉ Teh^ˉ Aw^ˉ Na Bon Law^ˉ O^ˆ K'o^ˉ Pui Ve Te^ˆ Ceu^ˆ Hta^ˉ K'aw^ˉ Te K'ai Yan^ˆ Ga^ˉ-o^ˉ (Back To The Heart Of Worship)

London ven^ˆ aw^ˉ hk'aw lo caw^ˉ ve Hkri^ˉ ya^ˆ aw^ˉ mo^ˉ te^ˆ mo^ˉ aw^ˉ hk'aw lo, Da^ˉ keh^ˉ tu^ˉ te ve aw^ˉ mo^ˉ aw^ˉ lawn (Puritanism) hta^ˉ te^ˆ nyi ma nga^ˉ ma^ˉ pi^ˆ ta^ˆ ve yo^ˉ. Da^ˉ keh^ˉ tu^ˉ te ve chaw (Puritan) te^ˆ hpa^ˉ leh^ˉ bon ma^ˉ ve te^ˆ yan^ˆ, te^ˆ paw^ˆ paw^ˆ k'o^ˉ 2 na^ˉ ri^ˉ hk'a^ˉ ga^ˉ mo ve yo^ˉ teh^ˉ nga^ˉ ma^ˉ pi^ˆ ve yo^ˉ. O^ˆ hta^ˆ chaw te^ˆ g'a^ˆ chi hk'e^ˉ na nyi la^ˆ ve yo^ˉ, “Hk'e^ˉ k'o^ˉ, bon law^ˉ o^ˆ k'o^ˉ pui tu^ˉ aw^ˉ yan^ˆ hk'a^ˉ hk'e^ˉ te caw^ˉ ve heh^ˆ.” Chaw o^ˆ ve te^ˆ g'a^ˆ na g'a^ˉ ve leh^ˉ, G'ui^ˉ sha ve taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ hta^ˉ bon ma^ˉ ve leh^ˉ bon law^ˉ o^ˆ k'o^ˉ pui ve ma^ˆ he^ˆ teh^ˉ yaw^ˆ na g'a^ˉ ta^ˉ ve law. Nga^ˉ yaw^ˆ hta^ˉ chi hk'e^ˉ k'aw^ˉ k'o^ˆ hk'aw^ˉ pi^ˆ ve yo^ˉ. O^ˆ hta^ˆ ve bon ma^ˉ pa^ˉ te^ˆ hpa^ˉ leh^ˉ chi hk'e^ˉ hkan^ˉ yu^ˉ ta^ˆ ve yo^ˉ. Bon law^ˉ o^ˆ k'o^ˉ pui kui^ˉ aw^ˉ hk'aw lo, shu a keh^ˆ aw^ˉ lawn ui^ˉ ja^ˆ ve aw^ˉ tawn leh^ˉ G'ui^ˉ sha ve taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ ma^ˉ ve hta^ˉ na yu^ˉ ve leh, taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ o^ˆ ve aw^ˉ hk'a^ˆ suh a sha^ˉ te^ˉ ve te^ˆ ceu^ˉ hpeh^ˉ ve yo^ˉ. Li^ˉ hkaw^ˆ k'a^ˉ tu^ˉ aw^ˉ yan^ˆ ma^ˆ caw^ˉ la ve hta^ˉ yaw^ˆ hui ma^ˆ daw^ˆ ha^ˉ. K'a^ˉ mui^ˉ hkaw^ˆ k'a^ˉ ve leh^ˉ a ci^ˆ ka^ˉ aw^ˉ lawn ma^ˆ ui^ˉ teh^ˉ k'o^ˆ ga^ˆ ve ti^ˆ k'o^ˉ ma^ˆ he^ˆ.

Ya^ˉ nyi nga^ˉ hui ve Hkri^ˉ ya^ˆ aw^ˉ mo^ˉ te^ˆ hpa^ˉ htaw^ˆ, bon law^ˉ o^ˆ k'o^ˉ pui kui^ˉ aw^ˉ hk'aw lo aw^ˉ lawn lon^ˆ hta^ˉ k'aw^ˉ ca maw^ˉ tu^ˉ lo^ˉ ve yo^ˉ. Li^ˉ hkaw^ˆ k'a^ˉ ve te^ˆ ceu^ˉ leh^ˉ G'ui^ˉ sha ve

Li, Hpu Ve Tcuh⁻ Kui, Hk'a Peu^{-e} Yu, Taw[^] Leh Bon Ma⁻ Ve

taw[^] hkaw[^] hta[^] aw[^] bon ui⁻ ve aw[^] hk'aw lo k'a chi[^] mvuh ve te[^] ceu[^] hpeh[^] leh Li[^] hpu hta[^] ka[^] haw⁻ ve yo[^]. Ya[^] hk'a[^], li[^] hkaw[^] te[^] hpa⁻ aw[^] hk'o[^] lo Hkri[^] ya[^] aw[^] mo⁻ hta[^] kaw⁻ tu[^] G'ui[^] sha pi[^] la[^] ta⁻ ve te[^] ceu[^] ma[^] he[^]. Li[^] hkaw[^] (music) aw[^] hk'o[^] lo kaw⁻ ta⁻ ve, ma[^] he[^] k'o aw[^] nu ve aw[^] ceu[^] te[^] hpa⁻ aw[^] hk'o[^] lo kaw⁻ ta⁻ ve, Hkri[^] ya[^] aw[^] mo⁻ leh[^] lu k'ai pa[^] k'ai pui⁻ ve sheh[^] shi⁻ aw[^] hk'o[^] lo kaw⁻ ta⁻ ve yeh[^] hk'a shu⁻ hpeh[^] ve yo[^].

Hkri[^] ya[^] te[^] hpa^{-o}, naw[^] hui ve ceu[^] cao[^] sa⁻ la[^] aw[^] pon bon law[^] pi^{-o}. Yaw[^] leh[^] G'ui[^] sha ve Li[^] hpu taw[^] hkaw[^] hta[^] u⁻ hkeu[^] tcuh⁻ leh, sha ti⁻ ta⁻ leh, nyi ma pfuh[^] leh hen[^] yu[^] pui⁻ tu[^] bon law[^] pi^{-o}. G'ui[^] sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta[^] na g'a leh yaw[^] ve a sha[^] te[^] kui[^] aw[^] hk'aw lo g'a te peu[^] hk'aw[^] naw⁻, cu[^] yi⁻ caw[^] ve aw[^] hk'aw lo Hkri[^] ya[^] aw[^] mo⁻ hta[^] ka[^] ma⁻ pi[^] pui⁻ ve sa⁻ la[^] hpeh[^] tu[^] aw[^] pon bon law[^] pi^{-o}. (Lu⁻ ka[^] li[^] 24:27; Tcuh ya[^] li[^] 6:4; E'fe'su'li[^] 6:19-20 hta[^] g'aw nyi she[^]). Chi hk'a shu⁻, te[^] shin⁻ ka⁻ ma aw[^] hk'aw lo da[^] ve bon ma⁻ hk'a[^] hta[^] gu hehn[^] g'a hpeh[^] tu[^] aw[^] pon, naw[^] ve ceu[^] cao[^] sa⁻ la[^] hta[^] aw[^] yan[^] hk'a deh[^] pi^{-o}. Bon ma⁻ ve te[^] ceu[^] leh[^] ceu[^] cao[^] sa⁻ la[^] ve kan⁻ lon⁻ ma te[^] ceu[^] hpeh[^] ve yo[^]. Peu[^] ve te[^] yan[^], yaw[^] ma⁻ la[^] ve, ka ti[^] ye[^] ve bon hkaw[^] hta[^] pa taw, naw[^] ve a sha[^] te[^] kui[^] lo ui⁻ la mvuh la cheh[^] ve aw[^] lawn hta[^] ka[^] yaw[^] hta[^] hto ma⁻ pi[^] ve aw[^] hk'aw lo aw[^] g'a[^] pi[^] da[^] she[^].

Ceu[^] cao[^] sa⁻ la[^] o[^], a shu yaw[^] aw[^] pon bon hk'a deh[^] law^{-o}. G'ui[^] sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta[^] ma⁻ pi[^] cheh[^] ve aw[^] ka⁻ aw[^] nu ve Hkri[^] ya[^] aw[^] mo⁻ te[^] hpa⁻ aw[^] pon htaw[^] bon law[^] pi^{-o}. Nga[^] hui ve Hkri[^] ya[^] aw[^] mo⁻ te[^] hpa⁻ leh[^], G'ui[^] sha ve taw[^] hkaw[^] hta[^] hte[^] leh[^] tcuh⁻ kui[^] hpeu[^] leh bon ma⁻ hkaw[^] hta[^] na yu[^] ga[^] pui⁻ ve Hkri[^] ya[^] aw[^] mo⁻ hpeh[^] tu[^] bon law^{-o}. Hkri[^] ya[^] aw[^] mo⁻ aw[^] hk'aw lo te cheh[^] ve kan⁻ hk'a[^] hk'a peu^{-e} leh[^], Li[^] hpu taw[^] hkaw[^] hta[^] haw⁻ da[^] ve aw[^] hk'a[^] suh lo ceh ti⁻ te hpeh[^] tu[^] bon law[^] pi^{-o}. Li[^] hpu taw[^] hkaw[^] tcuh⁻ kui[^] hk'a peu^{-e} hta[^] yu[^] taw[^] leh bon ma⁻ ve te[^] ceu[^] leh[^], cheh[^] sha ve Hkri[^] ya[^] aw[^] mo⁻ te[^] mo⁻ aw[^] hk'aw lo ma[^] caw[^] ma[^] hpeh[^] ve aw[^] he[^] te[^] ceu[^] hpeh[^] ve yo[^].

AW_↓ LAWN (6)

CHAPTER SIX

CHEH[˘] SHA VE HKRI_↓ YA[˘] AW_↓ MO_↓AW_↓ HE[˘] TE[˘] MA_↓:

LI_↓ HPU HTA_↓ HAW_↓ VE YON_↓ TCUH[˘] YON_↓ HK'A[˘] TE[˘]
HPA_↓ HTA VAW[˘] TL VE

AN ESSENTIAN MARK OF A HEALTHY CHURCH:
BIBLICAL THEOLOGY

“Ya_↓ hk'a[˘] yaw[˘] k'aw_↓ taw[˘] la ve te[˘] yan[˘], nga_↓ hui yaw[˘] hk'e hpeh_↓ la tu_↓ ve hta_↓ nga_↓ hui shi_↓ ve yo_↓. Aw_↓ lawn k'o, yaw[˘] aw_↓ to hta_↓ nga_↓ hui hk'a taw_↓ leh[˘] g'a maw_↓ tu_↓ yo_↓.” (1 Yo[˘]han_↓ 3:2). Li_↓ hpu taw chi a_↓ hto_↓ ma hta_↓ k'o[˘] ga[˘] ve teh_↓ naw_↓ daw[˘] le.

1 Yo[˘]han_↓ 3 hta_↓ naw_↓ sha ti_↓ ta_↓ leh hk'a deh_↓ g'aw nyi ve k'o, aw_↓ leh meu[˘] ve aw_↓ yan[˘] ga_↓ la ve te[˘] yan[˘], Hkri_↓ ya[˘] aw_↓ mo_↓ leh_↓ G'ui_↓ sha ve ha_↓ pehn[˘] ve leh da_↓ keh_↓ ve te[˘] ceu_↓ hta_↓ hk'a_↓ hk'e hpeu_↓ ma_↓ pi[˘] g'a tu_↓ ve aw_↓ lawn hta_↓ be[˘] ma_↓ la[˘] ta_↓ ve yo_↓. Aw_↓ yan[˘] o[˘] ve ga_↓ la hta[˘], ven[˘] ba[˘] ve aw_↓ me[˘] a ci[˘] ka_↓ ma[˘] ngaw[˘] ve aw_↓ hk'aw lo Hkri_↓ ya[˘] aw_↓ mo_↓ leh_↓ G'ui_↓ sha ve aw_↓ ho_↓ aw_↓ han hta_↓ ma_↓ pi[˘] g'a tu_↓ yo_↓ teh_↓ k'o[˘] ga[˘] ve hta_↓ naw_↓ shi_↓ ve yo_↓.

Ya_↓ hk'a[˘], naw_↓ leh_↓ yon_↓ tcuh[˘] yon_↓ hk'a[˘] ma_↓ ya_↓ ve bon yeh_↓ (Mormon tabernacle) aw_↓ hk'aw lo mui ta_↓ ve k'o, “nga_↓ hui yaw[˘] hk'e hpeh_↓ la tu_↓ yo_↓” k'o[˘] ve taw[˘] hkaw[˘] leh_↓, nga_↓ hui hk'a peu[˘]-e_↓ g'ui_↓ sha hpeh_↓ la tu_↓ yo_↓ teh_↓ yaw[˘] hui tcuh[˘] kui_↓ hpeu_↓ leh ma_↓ tu_↓ yo_↓.

Li₂ Hpu Hta₂ Haw₂ Ve Yon₂ Tcuh[^] Yon₂ Hk'a[˘] Te[˘] Hpa₂ Hta₂ Vaw[^] Ti₂ Ve

Tcuh[˘] kui₂ hpeu₂ ve chi nyi[˘] ceu₂ a₂ hto₂ ma peun da₂ ve le.
Aw[˘] law[˘] te[˘] ceu₂ leh₂ Li₂ hpu hk'a[˘] peu-e₂ ve yon₂ tcuh[^] yon₂
hk'a[˘] hta₂ na g'a[˘] ve aw₂ hk'aw lo tcuh[˘] kui₂ hpeu₂ ta₂ ve yo₂. Aw₂
nu te[˘] ceu₂ leh chi hk'e[˘] ma[˘] he[˘].

Peu₂ ta[˘] ve aw₂ lawn aw₂ hk'aw lo, Li₂ hpu taw[˘] hkaw[˘]
tcuh[˘] kui₂ hk'a[˘] peu-e₂ yu₂ taw[^] leh bon ma₂ ve te[˘] ceu₂ leh₂ Hkri₂
ya[˘] aw₂ mo₂ cheh[˘] sha tu₂ aw₂ pon aw₂ lawn ui₂ ja[˘] ve aw₂ ceu₂
hpeh₂ ve yo₂ teh₂ nga₂ hui k'o[˘] ta[˘] peu₂. Ya₂ hk'a[˘], yon₂ hk'a[˘] ma₂
hk'a[˘] hk'a₂ hk'e[˘] ve te[˘] ceu₂ ma[˘] k'o[˘], hk'a₂ ma da₂ htaw[˘] ma[˘] k'o[˘],
shu ma[˘] shaw₂ ma[˘] ca[˘] te ve hta₂ g'a[˘] hkan₂ pui[˘] ve de[˘] de[˘] yo₂.
Hkri₂ ya[˘] aw₂ mo₂ leh₂ bon *hk'a₂ hk'e[˘] te* ma₂ la[˘] ve hta₂ ceh ti[˘]
ma[˘] he[˘], a₂ hto₂ ma ma₂ la[˘] cheh[˘] ve hta₂ ka₂ sha ti₂ ta₂ leh nyi[˘]
cheh[˘] tu₂ lo₂ ve yo₂. Chi pa taw, cheh[˘] sha ve Hkri₂ ya[˘] aw₂ mo₂
ve aw₂ he[˘] nyi[˘] ceu₂ te[˘] ceu₂ leh₂ Li₂ hpu hta₂ haw₂ ve G'ui₂ law
sha law leh yon₂ tcuh[^] yon₂ hk'a[˘] te[˘] hpa₂ hta₂ ma₂ ve te[˘] ceu₂
hpeh₂ ve yo₂. O[˘] hk'e[˘] ma[˘] ve k'o[˘], nga₂ hui leh₂ Li₂ hpu taw
te[˘] hpa₂ hta₂ a shu yaw[˘] daw[˘] caw[˘] ve aw₂ hk'a[˘] suh taw₂ mi[˘] taw₂
hk'a[˘] tcuh[˘] kui₂ hpeu₂ k'ai tu₂ yo₂.

Caw[˘] Ve (Soundness)

Caw[˘] ve teh₂ k'o[˘] ve taw[˘] hkaw[˘] chi leh₂ maw[˘] ja[˘] peu₂. Ya₂ hk'a[˘],
caw[˘] ve te[˘] ceu₂ hta₂ nga₂ hui aw₂ hpful[˘] ta₂ pui[˘] tu₂ lo₂ ve yo₂.
G'ui₂ sha ve aw₂ lawn hta₂ Li₂ hpu hk'aw lo hpeu₂ ma₂ la[˘] ve aw₂
hk'a[˘] suh caw[˘] ve aw₂ hk'aw lo na g'a[˘] tu₂ lo₂ ve yo₂. Yaw[˘] nga₂
hui hta₂ ca[˘] da₂ k'aw da₂ ve aw₂ hk'a[˘] te[˘] hpa₂ hta₂ htaw[˘], caw[˘] ve
aw₂ hk'aw lo na g'a[˘] tu₂ lo₂ ve yo₂. Paw[˘] lu₂ leh₂ Ti[˘]mo[˘]se₂ leh₂
Ti[˘]tu[˘] hta₂ bvuh₂ pi[˘] ve li₂ te[˘] hpa₂ aw₂ hk'aw lo “caw[˘] ve” teh₂
k'o[˘] ve taw[˘] hkaw[˘] chi ve hta₂ lai[˘] paw[˘] yeh[˘] ta₂ ve yo₂. Yaw[˘] ve
tcuh[˘] kui₂ leh₂, “g'a[˘] va hpeh₂ ve”, “caw[˘] ja[˘] ve”, “ka ti₂ ye₂ ve”
teh₂ k'o[˘] ga[˘] ve yo₂. Taw[˘] hkaw[˘] chi ve aw₂ tcuh[^] pui₂ leh₂ na[˘]
tsuh[˘] hpaw[˘] hta₂ ca[˘] da₂ leh yeh[˘] ve taw[˘] hkaw[˘] hpeh₂ ve yo₂.
Yaw[˘] ve tcuh[˘] kui₂ leh₂ ‘bi[˘] law₂ ve’, ‘cheh[˘] sha ve’ teh₂ k'o[˘] ga[˘]
ve yo₂. Chi hta₂ pa taw, caw[˘] ve yon₂ tcuh[^] yon₂ hk'a[˘] teh₂ k'o[˘] ve
te[˘] yan[˘], Li₂ hpu te[˘] k'o[˘] hk'a[˘] peu-e₂ hta₂ haw₂ da₂ leh₂ ka ti₂ ye₂
ve aw₂ hk'aw lo yon₂ tcuh[^] yon₂ hk'a[˘] hta₂ ma₂ pi[˘] ve te[˘] ceu₂
hpeh₂ ve yo₂. Chi hk'e[˘] ve aw₂ hk'a[˘] hta₂ cu[˘] leh₂ Li₂ hpu taw eh[˘]

Li₁ Hpu Hta₁ Haw₁ Ve Yon₁ Tcuh^ˆ Yon₁ Hk'a^ˆ Te^ˆ Hpa₁ Hta₁ Vaw^ˆ Ti₁ Ve

te^ˆ hpa₁ hta₁ tcuh^ˆ kui₁ hpeu₁ ve te^ˆ yan^ˆ, Li₁ hpu te^ˆ k'o^ˆ lon^ˆ ve ma₁ hk'a^ˆ hk'a^ˆ peu-e₁ hta₁ caw^ˆ da₁ haw₁ da₁ ve aw₁ hk'aw lo, g'a^ˆ va g'a^ˆ law₁ law₁ tcuh^ˆ kui₁ hpeu₁ ve te^ˆ ceu₁ hpeh₁ ve yo₁.

Ti^ˆmo^ˆse₁ hta₁ bvuh₁ pi^ˆ ve li₁ aw^ˆ law^ˆ te^ˆ k'o^ˆ aw₁ hk'aw lo Paw^ˆlu₁ chi hk'e^ˆ k'o^ˆ ta₁ ve yo₁, “caw^ˆ ve ma₁ hk'a^ˆ” k'o^ˆ ve leh₁ “G'ui₁ sha ve ha leh₁ ve bon hkaw^ˆ hta₁ haw₁ da₁ ve yo₁.” Chi hta₁ pa taw, caw^ˆ ve ma₁ hk'a^ˆ leh₁ ven^ˆ ba^ˆ te ve chaw leh bon li^ˆ hta₁ ma^ˆ yaw^ˆ ma^ˆ yan te ve te^ˆ ceu₁ hta₁ heh₁ hkeh^ˆ ve yo₁ (1 Ti^ˆmo^ˆse₁ 1:9-11). Aw₁ hk'aw₁ naw^ˆ hta^ˆ ka₁, ‘peun da₁ ve ma₁ hk'a^ˆ’ leh ‘nga₁ hui ve Jaw^ˆ maw^ˆ Ye₁ su^ˆ Hkri₁ ve da₁ ja^ˆ bi^ˆ ja^ˆ ve taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ leh, G'ui₁ sha hta₁ yaw^ˆ yan ve aw₁ lawn ma₁ pi^ˆ ve taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ hta₁ yaw^ˆ teh^ˆ ma₁ la^ˆ ta₁ ve yo₁ (1 Ti^ˆmo^ˆse₁ 6:3).

2 Ti^ˆmo^ˆse₁ li₁ aw₁ hk'aw lo htaw^ˆ Paw^ˆlu₁ Ti₁mo^ˆse₁ hta₁ aw₁ g'a^ˆ chi hk'e^ˆ pi^ˆ ta₁ ve yo₁, “Ye₁su^ˆ Hkri₁ hta₁ ca^ˆ da₁ ve yon₁ ve leh ha₁ ve te^ˆ ceu₁ aw₁ hk'aw lo, naw₁ leh₁ nga₁ geh g'a^ˆ ka^ˆ ta₁ ve, da₁ ja^ˆ bi^ˆ ja^ˆ ve taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ te^ˆ hpa₁ hta₁ hk'a^ˆ deh₁ na yu₁ leh te k'ai-o^ˆ” (2 Ti^ˆmo^ˆse₁ 1:13). Peu₁ leh Ti^ˆmo^ˆse₁ hta₁ yaw^ˆ sha ti₁ pi^ˆ ta₁ ve, “Aw₁ lawn k'o^ˆ, chaw ya^ˆ hui leh₁, hte^ˆ ve caw^ˆ ve ma₁ pi^ˆ ve taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ hta₁ ma^ˆ na yu₁ ve aw₁ yan^ˆ ga₁ la tu₁ yo₁. Yaw^ˆ hui leh₁, a₁ hto₁ ma te^ˆ ceu₁ aw₁ lawn ka₁ ka^ˆ ga^ˆ pui^ˆ leh, a shu yaw^ˆ nyi ma caw^ˆ ve hk'e^ˆ ma₁ la^ˆ ve sa₁ la₁ ma^ˆ chaweh hta₁ yaw^ˆ hui geh cheh^ˆ pi^ˆ law₁ tu₁ yo₁” (2 Ti^ˆmo^ˆse₁ 4:3).

Aw₁ nu ve ya^ˆ neh₁ sa₁ la₁ te^ˆ g'a^ˆ hpeh₁ ve Ti^ˆtu^ˆ hta₁ htaw^ˆ chi hk'a^ˆ shu₁ shu₁ Paw^ˆlu₁ bvuh₁ pi^ˆ ta₁ ve hta₁ g'a^ˆ maw₁ ve yo₁. Hkri₁ ya^ˆ aw₁ mo₁ aw₁ hk'aw lo aw₁ ho^ˆ chaw maw^ˆ leu^ˆ teh tu₁ ve aw₁ lawn hta₁ ca^ˆ da₁ leh Paw^ˆlu₁ chi hk'e^ˆ k'o^ˆ ve yo₁. Aw₁ ho^ˆ chaw maw^ˆ te^ˆ g'a^ˆ leh₁, “Da₁ ja^ˆ bi^ˆ ja^ˆ ve taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ te^ˆ hpa₁ ma₁ pi^ˆ ve aw₁ hk'aw lo shu hta₁ aw₁ g'a^ˆ pi^ˆ hpeh₁ leh, g'aw₁ hk'a^ˆ ve chaw te^ˆ hpa₁ hta₁ ma₁ g'a^ˆ hpeh₁ tu₁, ma₁ pi^ˆ ta₁ ve ka ti₁ ye₁ ve taw^ˆ hkaw^ˆ hta₁ ye₁ chaweh vaw^ˆ ta₁ ve chaw g'a^ˆ hpeh₁ ve yo₁” (Ti^ˆtu^ˆ 1:9). Hkri₁ ya^ˆ te^ˆ hpa₁ leh₁, “Yon₁ ve aw₁ hk'aw lo aw₁ g'a^ˆ ui₁ la tu₁” aw₁ pon ma^ˆ he^ˆ he^ˆ ve bon ma₁ pa^ˆ te^ˆ hpa₁ hta₁ hehn^ˆ chaweh taw₁ da₁ leh ma₁ pi^ˆ tu₁ lo₁ ve yo₁ (Ti^ˆtu^ˆ 1:13). Aw₁ leh meu^ˆ, Paw^ˆlu₁ k'o^ˆ ve Ti^ˆtu^ˆ leh₁, “da₁ ja^ˆ bi^ˆ ja^ˆ ve yon₁ hk'a^ˆ hta₁ keun₁ da₁ ve te^ˆ hpa₁ hta₁” g'a^ˆ ma₁ pi^ˆ ve yo₁ (Ti^ˆtu^ˆ 2:1).

Li₁ Hpu Hta₁ Haw₁ Ve Yon₁ Tcuh[^] Yon₁ Hk'a[˘] Te[˘] Hpa₁ Hta₁ Vaw[^] Ti₁ Ve

Ceu[˘] cao₁ sa₁ la₁ te[˘] hpa₁ leh₁ caw[˘] ve ma₁ hk'a[˘] hta₁ ma₁ pi[˘] caw[˘] ve yo₁. Caw[˘] ve yon₁ tcuh[^] yon₁ hk'a[˘] chi leh₁ g'a[˘] va g'a[˘] ve, caw[˘] ja[˘] ve, Li₁ hpu hta₁ haw₁ leh Li₁ hpu ma₁ hk'a[˘] aw₁ hk'o[^] ka ti₁ ye₁ ve yon₁ hk'a[˘] g'a[˘] hpeh₁ ve yo₁. Ceu[˘] cao₁ sa₁ la₁ te[˘] hpa₁ leh₁ caw[˘] ve ma₁ hk'a[˘] hta₁ vaw[^] ta₁ leh ma₁ pi[˘] g'a[˘] hpeh₁ tu₁ aw₁ pon, Hkri₁ ya[˘] aw₁ mo₁ te[˘] hpa₁ geh lo htaw[˘] aw₁ vui₁ caw₁ ve yo₁.

Haw₁ Da₁ Ve, Peun Da₁ Ve Leh Ha₁ Pehn[˘] Ve
(Unity, Diversity, and Charity)

Da₁ ve caw[˘] ve ma₁ hk'a[˘] hta₁ hk'a[˘] ca[˘] da₁ ve hk'a[˘] peu-e₁ hta₁ nga₁ hui cho₁ ka₁ lo bvuh₁ ma₁ la[˘] leh ma[˘] ca peu₁ g'a[˘] ta₁. Aw₁ lawn k'o₁, o[˘] hk'e[˘] te g'a[˘] tu₁ aw₁ pon Li₁ hpu hk'a[˘] peu-e₁ hta₁ g'a[˘] k'aw₁ bvuh₁ taw[^] tu₁ yo₁. Ya₁ hk'a[˘], aw₁ teh₁ aw₁ na te cheh[˘] ve aw₁ ceu₁ hta₁ ceh k'o[^] sha₁. Hkri₁ ya[˘] aw₁ mo₁ hk'a[˘] ve te[˘] mo₁ ma[˘] k'o[^], aw₁ lawn te[˘] ceu₁ ceu₁ caw₁ la hta[˘] hk'a[˘] peu-e₁ sha hpaw[˘] g'a[˘] ve aw₁ hk'aw lo g'a[˘] daw[˘] che[^] kui₁ ka₁ caw₁ ve yo₁. Te[˘] paw[˘] te[˘] yan[˘] k'o₁, k'o[^] ma₁ la[˘] ta₁ ve aw₁ lawn te[˘] hpa₁ hpa₁ hta₁ ceh sha hpaw[˘] leh g'a[˘] daw[˘] che[^] kui₁ htaw[˘] caw₁ tu₁ yo₁. Chi hk'a[˘] shu₁, te ga[˘] ve hk'e[˘] te k'ai tu₁ a hkaw₁-an₁ g'a[˘] pi[˘] ve aw₁ yan[˘] ka₁ caw₁ ve yo₁.

Washington DC ven[˘] aw₁ hk'aw lo nga₁ ceu[˘] cao₁ sa₁ la₁ te cheh[˘] ve Hkri₁ ya[˘] aw₁ mo₁ aw₁ hk'aw lo, aw₁ mo₁ ya[˘] te[˘] g'a[˘] le le leh₁. Ye₁ su[^] Hkri₁ te ta[˘] la[˘] ve kan[˘] hta₁ pa taw ceh ti[˘] htai₁ hk'aw₁ ve hta₁ g'a[˘] hpeh₁ ve yo₁ teh₁ g'a[˘] yon₁ ve yo₁. Yon₁ peu₁ ve chaw ceh ti[˘] Ba[^] ti[^] sa₁ hkan₁ yu₁ hpeh₁ ve hta₁ nga₁ hui yon₁ ve yo₁. Hkri₁ ya[˘] aw₁ mo₁ ve te li[˘] te hk'a[˘] hta₁ ka₁ nga₁ hui ha₁ sha[˘] ve yo₁. Aw₁ lawn k'o₁, teh ta₁ ve te li[˘] te hk'a[˘] hta₁ cu[˘] ve aw₁ hk'aw lo ceh ti[˘] te[˘] ceu₁ le le hta₁ daw[˘] che[^] leh te ve yo₁. Ba[^]ti[^]sa₁ hkan₁ yu₁ ve te[˘] ceu₁ leh, te li[˘] te hk'a[˘] hta₁ g'a₁ te ve chi te[˘] hpa₁ leh₁ htai₁ hk'aw₁ ve hta₁ g'a[˘] hpeh₁ tu₁ aw₁ pon aw₁ lon[˘] ma a ye[˘] ui₁ ja[˘] ve aw₁ ceu₁ te[˘] hpa₁ ma[˘] he[^]. Ya₁ hk'a[˘], o[˘] ve te[˘] hpa₁ leh₁ Hkri₁ ya[˘] aw₁ mo₁ a sha₁ te₁ cheh[˘] hta[˘] cheh[˘] sha tu₁ aw₁ pon aw₁ bon caw₁ ja[˘] ve aw₁ ceu₁ te[˘] hpa₁ hpeh₁ ve yo₁.

Li_Δ Hpu Hta_Δ Haw_Δ Ve Yon_Δ Tcuh^Δ Yon_Δ Hk'a^Δ Te^Δ Hpa_Δ Hta_Δ Vaw^Δ Ti_Δ Ve

Te^Δ hpaw^Δ lo k'o, nga_Δ hui ve Hkri_Δ ya^Δ aw_Δ mo_Δ leh_Δ hta_Δ hk'aw_Δ ve hta_Δ ma^Δ ca⁻ da_Δ ve aw_Δ lawn leh, Hkri_Δ ya^Δ aw_Δ mo_Δ aw_Δ pon aw_Δ lawn ma^Δ ui_Δ ja^Δ ve aw_Δ ceu_Δ te^Δ hpa_Δ hta_Δ, hk'a^Δ peu-e_Δ sha hpaw^Δ ma^Δ g'a ka_Δ te_Δ chi⁻ ma^Δ he^Δ. Hkri_Δ k'aw_Δ ya_Δ la tu_Δ ve hta_Δ nga_Δ hui hk'a^Δ peu-e_Δ sha hpaw^Δ g'a ve yo_Δ. Ya_Δ hk'a^Δ, yaw^Δ hk'a_Δ te^Δ yan^Δ hta^Δ k'aw_Δ la tu_Δ ve hta_Δ ca⁻ da_Δ leh yon_Δ hk'a^Δ, hkan_Δ yu_Δ hk'a^Δ lai⁻ ceu_Δ caw_Δ ve yo_Δ.

Aw_Δ leh meu^Δ k'o, nga_Δ hui ve Hkri_Δ ya^Δ aw_Δ mo_Δ leh_Δ aw_Δ lawn ma^Δ ui_Δ ja^Δ ve aw_Δ ceu_Δ te^Δ hpa_Δ hta_Δ ca⁻ da_Δ leh, a shu yaw^Δ hkan_Δ yu_Δ ga^Δ ve hta_Δ hkan_Δ yu_Δ tu_Δ a hkaw-an_Δ pi^Δ ta_Δ ve yo_Δ. La_Δ ca⁻ vaw^Δ leh taw_Δ da_Δ ve te^Δ ceu_Δ caw^Δ la^Δ, ma^Δ caw^Δ la^Δ. He_Δ breh^Δ li_Δ hta_Δ a shu bvuh_Δ ta_Δ ve le. Aw_Δ lawn chi te^Δ hpa_Δ hta_Δ ca⁻ da_Δ leh nga_Δ hui ma^Δ g'aw_Δ hk'a^Δ, ma^Δ yu_Δ ti_Δ.

Aw_Δ lawn lon⁻ leh_Δ chi hk'e yo_Δ. Yon_Δ ve te^Δ ceu_Δ caw_Δ la ve te^Δ yan^Δ, Li_Δ hpu hta_Δ haw_Δ ve yon_Δ tcuh^Δ yon_Δ hk'a^Δ te^Δ hpa_Δ hta_Δ ca⁻ da_Δ leh hk'a^Δ deh_Δ na g'a ga^Δ ve nyi ma shi_Δ caw_Δ la ve yo_Δ. A_Δ shoe_Δ ve Hkri_Δ ya^Δ aw_Δ mo_Δ aw_Δ hkui⁻ pui_Δ hta^Δ chi hk'e k'o^Δ ta⁻ ve yo_Δ. Aw_Δ lawn ui_Δ ve aw_Δ lon⁻ ma yon_Δ tcuh^Δ yon_Δ hk'a^Δ hta_Δ ca⁻ da_Δ k'o, caw^Δ da_Δ haw_Δ da_Δ pi^Δ. Aw_Δ lawn tcuh^Δ tcuh_Δ ma^Δ ui_Δ ve aw_Δ ceu_Δ te^Δ hpa_Δ k'o, peun da_Δ ka_Δ ya_Δ pi^Δ. Ya_Δ hk'a^Δ hk'a^Δ peu-e_Δ aw_Δ hk'aw lo ha_Δ pehn^Δ ve hta_Δ aw_Δ hkui⁻ pui_Δ teh ce^Δ.

Sho_Δ Sha_Δ Tu_Δ Caw_Δ Ve Yon_Δ Hk'a^Δ Te^Δ Hpa_Δ ***(Complex or Controversial Doctrines)***

Caw^Δ ve yon_Δ hk'a^Δ hta_Δ ma_Δ pi^Δ pui⁻ ve Hkri_Δ ya^Δ aw_Δ mo_Δ te^Δ mo_Δ leh_Δ, ceu^Δ cao_Δ aw_Δ mo_Δ ma^Δ chaw-eh ma^Δ ma_Δ ha^Δ ve ma_Δ hk'a^Δ hta_Δ htaw^Δ ma_Δ pi^Δ tu_Δ yo_Δ. Li_Δ hpu hk'aw ma_Δ la^Δ ta_Δ ve ma_Δ hk'a^Δ te^Δ hpa_Δ hpa_Δ leh_Δ, nga_Δ hui aw_Δ pon na g'a tu_Δ ha_Δ ja^Δ ve yo. Chi hk'o^Δ ka_Δ hpa^Δ hpa^Δ nga^Δ nga^Δ hpeh_Δ k'ai pi^Δ law_Δ g'a ve yo_Δ. Ya_Δ hk'a^Δ, nga_Δ hui nyi hk'a^Δ suh hpeh_Δ ve yo_Δ. Aw_Δ lawn k'o, yon_Δ tcuh^Δ yon_Δ hk'a^Δ o^Δ ve te^Δ hpa_Δ leh_Δ, hta_Δ hk'aw_Δ ve aw_Δ lawn hta_Δ ca⁻ da_Δ leh nga_Δ hui hk'a^Δ deh_Δ na g'a hpeh_Δ tu_Δ aw_Δ pon, G'ui_Δ sha leh_Δ Li_Δ hpu aw_Δ hk'aw lo bvuh_Δ keu ta_Δ ve te^Δ ceu_Δ hpeh_Δ ve yo_Δ.

Aw₁ ha hpu G'ui₁ sha leh₁ cu[˘] yi₁ ma[˘] caw₁ ve ma[˘] he[˘]. Li₁ hpu aw₁ hk'aw lo yaw[˘] hpeu₁ ma₁ la[˘] ta₁ ve leh₁ chaw hk'a₁ peu-e₁ g'aw tu₁ aw₁ pon hpeh₁ ve yo₁. Chi hta₁ pa taw, Hkri₁ ya[˘] aw₁ mo₁ bon ma₁ sa₁ la₁ te[˘] hpa₁ leh₁, Li₁ hpu aw₁ hk'aw lo hk'a₁ taw₁ leh[^] hpeu₁ ma₁ la[˘] ta₁ ve, yon₁ tcuh[^] yon₁ hk'a[˘] te[˘] ceu₁ ceu₁ hta₁ ma[˘] ma₁ ga[˘] leh teh ta[˘] ve te[˘] ceu₁ ma[˘] te caw[˘]. G'ui₁ sha hpeu₁ ma₁ la[˘] ta₁ ve hta₁ teh ta[˘] ve chaw leh₁ a hto₁ ma chaw le, hk'a₁ ma cu[˘] yi₁ caw₁ leh le. Sho₁ sha₁ ve ma₁ hk'a[˘] hta₁ ma₁ hta[˘], hk'a₁ deh₁ daw[˘] nyi leh cu[˘] yi₁ ma₁ yi₁ caw₁ ve taw[˘] hkaw[˘] hta₁ yaw tu₁ lo₁ ve yo₁. Ya₁ hk'a[˘], ha₁ ve aw₁ ceu₁ hpeh₁ ve pa taw teh ta[˘] ve, ma[˘] ma₁ ga[˘] ve te[˘] ceu₁ te ma[˘] hpeh₁. Li₁ hpu hta₁ haw₁ ve yon₁ tcuh[^] yon₁ hk'a[˘] hta₁ cu[˘] leh Hkri₁ ya[˘] aw₁ mo₁ hta₁ ha₁ sha[˘] tu₁ lo₁ ve yo₁. O[˘] hk'e te ga[˘] ve law k'o, Li₁ hpu hk'aw lo ma₁ la[˘] ve aw₁ ceu₁ hk'a₁ peu-e₁ hta₁ nga₁ hui g'a₁ ma₁ ve yo₁.

Taw[˘] pa ha[˘] te[˘] ma₁ g'a te k'o, Li₁ hpu aw₁ hk'aw lo G'ui₁ sha chaw ya[˘] hta₁ leu[^] yu₁ leh hta₁ hk'aw₁ pi[˘] ve aw₁ lawn (election) hta₁ hpeu₁ ma₁ la[˘] ta₁ ve yo₁. Ya₁ hk'a[˘], aw₁ lawn chi hta₁ tcuh[˘] tcuh₁ ma[˘] ma₁, jaw k'ai ve yo₁. Aw₁ lawn k'o, na g'a ha₁ leh daw[˘] ya₁ tu₁ caw₁ pui[˘] ve aw₁ lawn hpeh₁ ve pa taw yo₁. Hk'a₁ hk'e hpeh₁ ka₁, chi leh₁ Li₁ hpu hk'aw lo ma₁ la[˘] ta₁ ve aw₁ lawn hpeh₁ ve hta₁ chaw te[˘] g'a[˘] ka₁ g'aw₁ hk'a[˘] ma[˘] hpeh₁. G'ui₁ sha leu[^] yu₁ ve aw₁ lawn hta₁ nga₁ hui hk'a₁ bi[˘] hk'a₁ law₁ na ma[˘] g'a ta₁. Ya₁ hk'a[˘], hta₁ hk'aw₁ ve te[˘] ceu₁ leh₁ nga₁ hui geh lo tan₁ hpeh₁ taw[^] la ve aw₁ ceu₁ ma[˘] he[˘], G'ui₁ sha geh lo la₁ ve aw₁ ceu₁ hpeh₁ ve yo₁. Chi hta₁ pa taw, aw₁ lawn chi leh₁ a ye[˘] ma[˘] ui₁ ve aw₁ lawn te[˘] ceu₁ hpeh₁ ve ma[˘] he[˘].

Chaw ya[˘] leh₁ a sha₁ te₁ kui₁ aw₁ hk'aw lo, a ye[˘] ui₁ ve na nyi hkaw[˘] ma[˘] ma[˘] caw₁ ve yo₁. Na nyi hkaw[˘] o[˘] ve te[˘] hpa₁ aw₁ pon, Li₁ hpu aw₁ hk'aw lo k'o[˘] hk'aw₁ ta₁ ve yo₁. Ya₁ hk'a[˘], Hkri₁ ya[˘] aw₁ mo₁ te[˘] hpa₁ leh₁ o[˘] ve te[˘] hpa₁ hta₁ teh ba₁ ta₁ ve yo₁. Na nyi hkaw[˘] o[˘] ve te[˘] hpa₁ leh₁, aw₁ haw[˘] lo ma₁ la[˘] ta₁ ve hk'e yo₁.

- Chaw ya[˘] meh da₁ aw₁ la[˘], ma[˘] he[˘] k'o, ma[˘] da₁ la[˘]. Chaw ya[˘] lo₁ ve aw₁ ceu₁ leh₁ aw₁ g'a[˘] pi[˘] da₁ tu₁ leh a shu yaw[˘] aw₁ to hta₁ ta₁ ui₁ pui[˘] tu₁ ceh la[˘], ma[˘] he[˘] k'o, yaw[˘] hui lo₁ ve leh₁ ven[˘] ba[˘] hpeh[˘] ve te[˘] ceu₁ leh a sha₁ te₁ hk'a[˘] aw₁ suh[˘] la[˘].

Li_h Hpu Hta_h Haw_h Ve Yon_h Tcuh^h Yon_h Hk'a^h Te^h Hpa_h Hta_h Vaw^h Ti_h Ve

- Ye_hsu^h Hkri_h la_h ka hk'o^h lo hkan_h suh ve hta_h pa taw a hto_h ma te ta^h le. Aw_h pa G'ui_h sha nyi ma zuh^h ve te^h ceu_h hta_h na-e la pi^h leh nyi hk'a^h suh tu_h te ta^h ve la^h. Ma^h he^h k'o_h, shu nyi leh hen^h yu_h tu_h aw_h pon ceh hkan_h suh ta^h ve la^h.
- Chaw te^h g'a^h Hkri_h ya^h hpeh_h la peu_h hk'aw_h naw^h hk'a_h hk'e hpeh_h k'ai le.
- Nga_h hui Hkri_h ya^h hpeh_h ve k'o_h, G'ui_h sha leh_h nga_h hui hta_h aw_h ca^h ma^h che^h nyi ha_h sha^h la^h cheh^h ve hta_h nyi hk'a^h suh hpeh_h-aw la^h. O^h hk'e yo_h k'o_h, yaw^h ha_h sha^h la^h ve te^h ceu_h leh_h nga_h hui yaw^h aw_h hk'o^h ka ti_h ye_h ve hta_h pa taw la^h, ma^h he^h k'o_h, yaw^h ve ka ti_h ye_h ve te^h ceu_h hta_h pa taw la^h.

Na nyi hkaw^h chi te^h hpa_h leh_h, Li_h hpu shi_h pa_h leh Li_h hpu hen^h ya^h te^h hpa_h aw_h pon ceh hpeh_h ve ma^h he^h. Hkri_h ya^h te^h g'a^h le le aw_h pon a ye^h ui_h ve na nyi hkaw^h te^h hpa_h hpeh_h ve yo_h. Aw_h na lo ve na nyi hkaw^h te^h ma_h ma_h hta_h ca^h da_h leh_h hk'a^h deh_h ma^h k'o^h ma_h pi^h g'a^h ve k'o_h, ceu^h cao_h sa_h la_h te^h g'a^h bon kan^h te kui_h lo hk'a_h ma ha_h kui_h caw_h tu_h ve hta_h nga_h hui shi_h ve yo_h. Aw_h lawn chi te^h hpa_h hta_h na g'a^h law_h law_h hte^h leh_h k'o^h ma_h pi^h g'a^h tu_h aw_h pon, Li_h hpu taw^h hkaw^h aw_h hk'o^h nga_h hui ka ti_h ye_h tu_h lo_h ve yo_h. Chi hk'e hta^h heh_h, G'ui_h sha ve aw_h lawn leh yaw^h ve a lo_h hta_h hk'a^h bi^h hk'a^h law_h ma_h pi^h g'a^h tu_h yo_h.

Hk'a^h deh_h daw^h nyi hk'a^h she_h. G'ui_h sha ve aw_h me_h aw_h hpon^h hta_h hpeu_h ma_h pi^h cheh^h ve Hkri_h ya^h aw_h mo_h te^h hpa_h hta_h nga_h hui heu^h ga^h ve yo_h. Hk'e k'o_h, Li_h hpu hk'aw lo hpeu_h ma_h la^h ta_h ve G'ui_h sha ve aw_h lawn hk'a^h peu_h-e_h hta_h nga_h hui ma^h shi_h ga^h caw^h heh^h la^h. G'ui_h sha ve aw_h lawn, leh yaw^h ve a lo_h hta_h ca^h da_h leh nga_h hui ve daw^h hk'a^h hta_h ceh cu^h leh ma_h ve k'o_h, hk'a_h hk'e hpeh_h k'ai tu_h heh^h le.

G'ui_h Sha Ve Kan^h Pa^h Hta_h Taw_h Da_h Ve ***(Resisting God's Sovereignty)***

G'ui_h sha ve aw_h lawn, Li_h hpu hk'aw lo hpeu_h ma_h la^h ve hta_h nga_h hui hk'a^h deh_h na g'a^h ve te^h ceu_h leh_h, sha^h ca^h lon^h hpeh_h ve yo_h. Li_h hpu hk'aw lo hpeu_h ma_h la^h ta_h ve G'ui_h sha leh_h, Hpan_h

sheh, hpa^ˆ leh Jaw^ˆ maw^ˆ hpeh, ve yo. Ya, hk'a^ˆ te^ˆ paw^ˆ te^ˆ yan^ˆ k'o Hkri, ya^ˆ aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo ceh ka, G'ui, sha ve kan^ˆ pa^ˆ hta, taw, da, pui^ˆ ve yo. Hpan, ce, kui, aw, hk'aw lo ma^ˆ k'o^ˆ, hta, hk'aw, ve te^ˆ ceu, aw, hk'aw lo ma^ˆ k'o^ˆ, G'ui, sha ve kan^ˆ pa^ˆ leh, aw, hkui^ˆ pui^ˆ yo. Ya, hk'a^ˆ, Hkri, ya^ˆ teh, a shu yaw^ˆ hk'a^ˆ yaw^ˆ k'o^ˆ cheh^ˆ ve chaw te^ˆ hpa, hpa, leh, G'ui, sha ve kan^ˆ pa^ˆ hta, chi^ˆ ba, ve yo. Chi hta, pa taw yaw^ˆ hui leh, aw, li^ˆ hpa, sha, hta, ceh te bi^ˆ cheh^ˆ ve, G'ui, sha hta, ma^ˆ shi, ve chaw hk'e ceh hpeh, cheh^ˆ ve yo. G'ui, sha leh, yaw^ˆ te ga^ˆ ve hk'e te hpeh, ve kan^ˆ pa^ˆ caw, ve yo. Chi hta, ma^ˆ hkan, yu, g'a ve k'o daw^ˆ ha, tu, caw, ve yo. O^ˆ hk'e ve chaw hta, i^ˆ ka^ˆ tu, pi^ˆ ve law k'o, ma^ˆ yon, ve chaw hta, i^ˆ ka^ˆ tu, pi^ˆ ve hk'a shu, yo. O^ˆ hk'e ve chaw te^ˆ g'a^ˆ hta, ceu^ˆ cao, ya^ˆ hpeh, tcuh ve law k'o, aw, teh, aw, na G'ui, sha hta, ma^ˆ yon, ve chaw te^ˆ g'a^ˆ hta, yon, ve chaw hpeh, ve yo, teh, nga, hui k'o^ˆ cheh^ˆ ve hk'a shu, hpeh, ve yo.

G'ui, sha leh, hta, hk'aw, ve hta, ca^ˆ da, leh htaw^ˆ yaw^ˆ te ga^ˆ ve hk'e te hpeh, ve kan^ˆ pa^ˆ caw, ve yo. Chi hta, ma^ˆ hkan, yu, g'a ve Hkri, ya^ˆ te^ˆ g'a^ˆ leh, kaw^ˆ tu, caw, ve yo. Leun^ˆ leh, Hkri, ya^ˆ aw, mo, ve aw, ho^ˆ aw, na, te^ˆ g'a^ˆ hpeh, ve htaw^ˆ, chi hta, ma^ˆ yon, g'a ve k'o, leun^ˆ leh kaw^ˆ tu, ui, ve yo. G'ui, sha ve kan^ˆ pa^ˆ leh yaw^ˆ te ga^ˆ ve hk'e te hpeh, ve a hkaw-an, hta, hk'a deh, ma^ˆ yon, g'a ve chaw, Li, hpu aw, hk'aw lo ma, la^ˆ ve G'ui, sha ve aw, lawn hta, hk'a deh, ma^ˆ na g'a ve chaw, chi hk'e ve chaw te^ˆ g'a^ˆ hta, aw, ho^ˆ te tcuh ve k'o, Hkri, ya^ˆ aw, mo, o^ˆ te^ˆ mo, leh, ui, la mvuh la ma^ˆ g'a ta. Aw, lawn k'o, G'ui, sha ve kan^ˆ pa^ˆ hta, hk'a deh, ma^ˆ yon, ga^ˆ ve chaw hta, yaw^ˆ hui aw, ho^ˆ te tcuh leh o^ˆ hk'e ve chaw geh yaw^ˆ hui hen^ˆ yu, cheh^ˆ ve hta, pa taw yo.

Ya, nyi aw, co-e leh, ta^ˆ ka, na, hk'ai^ˆ leh hpu shi maw^ˆ je, hta, aw, hkui^ˆ pui^ˆ teh ve aw, co-e hpeh, ve yo. Chi hk'e ve aw, ka, lo nga, hui a sha, te, cheh^ˆ ve te^ˆ yan^ˆ, Hkri, ya^ˆ aw, mo, te^ˆ hpa, leh, bon kan^ˆ shin^ˆ kan^ˆ hta, ka, hpu shi ca ve aw, hk'a^ˆ hk'e ceh shaw, cheh^ˆ pui^ˆ ve yo. Ha leh, bon hkaw^ˆ te ve te^ˆ ceu, hta, ka, maw^ˆ haw^ˆ che^ˆ tu, hto ji to^ˆ ve hk'e ceh te cheh^ˆ ve yo. G'ui, sha hta, ka, chaw ya^ˆ ve daw^ˆ hk'a^ˆ aw, hk'a^ˆ suh, chaw ya^ˆ shaw, ga^ˆ ve hk'e ceh shaw, cheh^ˆ ve yo. Chi hk'e ve aw, yan^ˆ aw, hk'aw lo, cheh^ˆ sha ve Hkri, ya^ˆ aw, mo, te^ˆ hpa, leh, aw,

Li, Hpu Hta, Haw_ Ve Yon_ Tcuh^ Yon_ Hk'a^ Te^ Hpa_ Hta_ Vaw^ Ti_ Ve

ho⁻ aw_↓ na_↓ te[✓] hpa_↓ aw_↓ pon bon g'a[✓] hte_↓ law_↓ pi[✓] tu_↓ lo_↓ ve yo_↓.
Yaw[✓] hui leh_↓ G'ui_↓ sha ve kan[✓] pa[^] leh yaw[✓] ve a lo_↓ hta_↓ hk'a_↓
deh_↓ na g'a leh nyi hk'a[✓] suh peu_↓ ve chaw hpeh_↓ tu_↓ lo_↓ ve yo_↓.
Yaw[✓] hui leh_↓, caw[✓] ve yon_↓ hk'a[✓] aw_↓ hk'aw lo hu⁻ ye_↓ leh, ka ti_↓
ye_↓ ve aw_↓ hk'aw lo Li_↓ hpu taw[✓] hkaw[✓] hta_↓ ma_↓ pi[✓] she[^] pi[✓] cheh[✓]
ve chaw g'a hpeh_↓ ve yo_↓. Cheh[✓] sha ve Hkri_↓ ya[✓] aw_↓ mo_↓ te[✓] mo_↓
leh_↓, Li_↓ hpu ve tcuh⁻ kui_↓ hk'a peu-e_↓ yu_↓ taw[^] leh bon ma_↓ ve
leh, Li_↓ hpu hk'aw lo hpeu_↓ ma_↓ la[✓] ve yon_↓ tcuh[^] yon_↓ hk'a[✓] hk'a
peu-e_↓ hta_↓ yon_↓ ve te[✓] ceu_↓ caw_↓ ve yo_↓.

AW, LAWN (7)

CHAPTER SEVEN

CHEH^ˋ SHA VE HKRI_ˋ YA^ˋ AW, MO_ˋ AW, HE^ˋ TE^ˋ MA_ˋ:

LI_ˋ HPU HTA_ˋ HAW_ˋ VE AW, HK^ˋ AW LO

HA LEH_ˋ VE BON HKAW^ˋ HTA_ˋ NA G^ˋ A VE

AN ESSENTIAL MARK OF A HEALTH CHURCH: BIBLICAL
UNDERSTANDING OF THE GOOD NEWS

Hkri_ˋ ya^ˋ aw, mo_ˋ leh_ˋ, a ye^ˋ ui_ˋ ja^ˋ ve aw, lawn te^ˋ lawn hta_ˋ,
hk^ˋ a deh_ˋ na g^ˋ a tu_ˋ lo_ˋ ja^ˋ ve yo_ˋ. Aw, lawn o^ˋ ve leh_ˋ, Ye_ˋ su^ˋ
Hkri_ˋ ve Ha leh_ˋ ve bon hkaw^ˋ hpeh_ˋ ve yo_ˋ. Ha leh_ˋ ve bon hkaw^ˋ
leh_ˋ Hkri_ˋ ya^ˋ yon_ˋ hk^ˋ a^ˋ aw, tguh^ˋ pui_ˋ hpeh_ˋ ve yo_ˋ. Chi hk^ˋ a^ˋ
shu_ˋ, Hkri_ˋ ya^ˋ aw, mo_ˋ ve nyi ma shi_ˋ leh_ˋ Ha leh_ˋ ve bon hkaw^ˋ
hpeh_ˋ caw^ˋ ve yo_ˋ.

Cheh^ˋ sha ve Hkri_ˋ ya^ˋ aw, mo_ˋ leh_ˋ, Ye_ˋ su^ˋ Hkri_ˋ ve ha
leh_ˋ bon hkaw^ˋ aw, hk^ˋ aw lo, chaw te^ˋ g^ˋ a^ˋ le le haw_ˋ da_ˋ caw^ˋ da_ˋ,
cheh^ˋ ve aw, ti hpeh_ˋ ve yo_ˋ. Chaw maw^ˋ leh ya^ˋ neh_ˋ ma^ˋ k^ˋ o^ˋ,
shi_ˋ ve leh ma^ˋ shi_ˋ ve chaw ma^ˋ k^ˋ o^ˋ te^ˋ geh ha leh_ˋ bon hkaw^ˋ
aw, hk^ˋ aw lo caw^ˋ da_ˋ cheh^ˋ ve yo_ˋ. Li_ˋ hpu aw, hk^ˋ aw lo chi hta_ˋ,
hk^ˋ a taw_ˋ leh^ˋ hpeu_ˋ ma_ˋ la^ˋ ta_ˋ ve yo_ˋ. Hkri_ˋ ya^ˋ aw, mo_ˋ leh_ˋ,
te^ˋ shin^ˋ le le hpawn_ˋ hpo^ˋ leh, ha leh_ˋ ve bon hkaw^ˋ hta_ˋ te^ˋ paw^ˋ
peu_ˋ te^ˋ paw^ˋ g^ˋ a ka^ˋ kui_ˋ aw, ti hpeh_ˋ ve yo_ˋ. Nga_ˋ hui ve bon
ma_ˋ hkaw^ˋ te^ˋ hpa_ˋ, nga_ˋ hui ve k^ˋ a mui_ˋ hkaw^ˋ leh bon law_ˋ
hkaw^ˋ te^ˋ hpa_ˋ, nga_ˋ hui taw^ˋ yaw da_ˋ ve te^ˋ hpa_ˋ, nga_ˋ hui i^ˋ ka^ˋ
tu_ˋ leh paweh^ˋ cao_ˋ ca^ˋ ve te^ˋ hpa_ˋ, chi hk^ˋ a peu_ˋ leh_ˋ Li_ˋ hpu
hta_ˋ haw_ˋ ve Ha leh_ˋ ve bon hkaw^ˋ hta_ˋ hk^ˋ a deh_ˋ na g^ˋ a ve aw,
hk^ˋ aw lo te cheh^ˋ ve aw, ceu_ˋ te^ˋ hpa_ˋ hpeh_ˋ caw^ˋ ve yo_ˋ. Cheh^ˋ
sha ve Hkri_ˋ ya^ˋ aw, mo_ˋ aw, hk^ˋ aw lo, aw, mo_ˋ ya^ˋ te^ˋ hpa_ˋ leh_ˋ,

Ha Leh, Ve Bon Hkaw[˘] Hta, Na G'a Ve

aw_˘ nu ve aw_˘ ceu_˘ a keh⁻ Ha leh_˘ ve bon hkaw[˘] aw_˘ lawn hta_˘ leun⁻ leh shi_˘ tu_˘ bon law_˘ leh co[˘] ca[˘] caw[˘] ve yo_˘.

A_˘ hto_˘ ma pa taw le. Aw_˘ lawn k'o, ha leh_˘ bon hkaw[˘] aw_˘ lawn shi_˘ ga[˘] ve te[˘] ceu_˘ leh_˘, Hkri_˘ aw_˘ hk'aw lo caw_˘ ve G'ui_˘ sha ve aw_˘ me_˘ aw_˘ hpon[˘] hta_˘ shi_˘ ga[˘] ve te[˘] ceu_˘ hpeh_˘ ve yo_˘ (2 K. 4:4-6). Ha leh_˘ bon hkaw[˘] aw_˘ lawn hk'a deh_˘ na g'a k'o, G'ui_˘ sha nga_˘ hui hta_˘ hk'a bi[˘] shi_˘ ve hk'e, nga_˘ hui htaw[˘] yaw[˘] hta_˘ hk'a bi[˘] shi_˘ la tu_˘ yo_˘ (1 K 13:12). Hkri_˘ aw_˘ lawn leun⁻ leh na g'a la k'o, yaw[˘] hta_˘ leun⁻ leh shu_˘ da_˘ la tu_˘ yo_˘ (1 Yh 3:2).

Ha Leh, Bon Hkaw[˘] Aw_˘ Lawn Lon⁻ Te[˘] Hpa_˘ (Gospel Basics)

Ha leh_˘ bon hkaw[˘] leh_˘, nga_˘ hui da_˘ ve aw_˘ lawn hta_˘ hto ma_˘ la[˘] ve sha tan[˘] ma[˘] he[˘]. G'ui_˘ sha leh_˘ ha pehn[˘] ve te[˘] ceu_˘ hpeh_˘ ve yo_˘ teh_˘ hto ma_˘ la[˘] ve sha tan[˘] ceh ka_˘ ma[˘] he[˘]. Ye_˘ su[˘] leh_˘ nga_˘ hui hta_˘ aw_˘ chaw[˘] te da_˘ ga[˘]-a_˘ k'o[˘] ve sha tan[˘] ka_˘ ma[˘] he[˘]. Nga_˘ hui a sha_˘ te_˘ cheh[˘] hta[˘] G'ui_˘ sha leh_˘ nga_˘ hui aw_˘ pon an[˘] law_˘ law_˘ ve aw_˘ hk'a[˘] gu la[˘] cheh[˘] ve yo_˘ teh_˘ k'o[˘] ma_˘ ve sha tan[˘] htaw[˘] ma[˘] he[˘]. Aw_˘ lawn 1 aw_˘ hk'aw lo nga_˘ k'o[˘] ta⁻ ve hk'a shu_˘ yo_˘. Ha leh_˘ ve bon hkaw[˘] leh_˘, Ye_˘ su[˘] Hkri_˘ nga_˘ hui aw_˘ pon la_˘ ka hk'a[˘] lo ven[˘] ba[˘] ya[˘] aw_˘ tan, tu⁻ tan[˘] tu_˘ hk'a shu_˘ hkan_˘ suh ta⁻ leh k'aw_˘ te_˘ tu la ta⁻ ve aw_˘ lawn, da_˘ ve sha tan[˘] hpeh_˘ ve yo_˘. Nga_˘ hui ven[˘] ba[˘] daw[˘] hpfuh[˘] leh yon_˘ ve k'o, suh⁻ jeh_˘ sheh_˘ hpa[˘] leh_˘ nga_˘ hui ve aw_˘ pa hpeh_˘ la tu_˘ yo_˘ teh_˘ k'o[˘] ve sha tan[˘] hpeh_˘ ve yo_˘. (Leun⁻ leh na g'a tu_˘ aw_˘ pon Aw_˘ lawn 1 hta_˘ k'aw_˘ g'aw nyi she_˘).

Nga_˘ ha leh_˘ bon hkaw[˘] ma_˘ ve te[˘] paw[˘] le le daw[˘] naw[˘] leh ma_˘ ve aw_˘ lawn 4 ceu_˘ caw_˘ ve yo_˘. (1) G'ui_˘ sha aw_˘ lawn, (2) Chaw ya[˘] aw_˘ lawn, (3) Hkri_˘ aw_˘ lawn leh (4) Bon hkaw[˘] hta_˘ ha_˘ yu_˘ ve aw_˘ lawn chi te[˘] hpa_˘ yo_˘. Te[˘] lawn g'a k'o[˘] k'o aw_˘ haw⁻ lo bvuh_˘ ta_˘ ve hk'e yo_˘.

- G'ui_˘ sha leh_˘ da_˘ keh_˘ ja[˘] ve, nga_˘ hui hta_˘ hpan_˘ sheh_˘ hpa[˘] hpeh_˘ leh aw_˘ ceu_˘ hk'a peu-e_˘ hk'o[˘] kan[˘] pa[˘] caw_˘ ve aw_˘ lawn, nga_˘ hk'a deh_˘ k'o[˘] ma_˘ pi[˘] cheh[˘] aw la[˘].
- Chaw ya[˘] leh_˘ an[˘] law_˘ law_˘ G'ui_˘ sha ve aw_˘ ho_˘ aw_˘ han aw_˘ hk'aw lo te hpan_˘ ta_˘ ve hta_˘ g'a hkan_˘ ve aw_˘ lawn,

Ha Leh, Ve Bon Hkaw Hta, Na G'a Ve

ya, hk'a³ ven³ ba³ te ya, ja³ peu, ve aw, lawn, ven³ ba³ aw, hk'aw lo G'ui, sha leh vui³ da, ja³ cheh³ ve aw, lawn, na g'a law, law, hk'a deh, k'o³ ma, pi³-aw la³.

- Ye, su³ leh, a shu hpeh, ve aw, lawn, yaw³ a hto, ma te ta³ la³ ve aw, lawn, yaw³ leh, G'ui, sha ka, chaw ya³ ka, hpeh, ve aw, lawn, te, tu la peu, hk'aw, naw³ G'ui, sha leh chaw ya³ aw, ka, yaw³ te³ g'a³ ceh ti³ ca³ da, la³ cheh³ ve aw, lawn, hk'a deh, k'o³ ma, pi³-aw la³.
- Aw, leh meu³, aw, na lo ve aw, lawn te³ hpa, hk'a peu-e, k'o³ ma, pi³ peu, hk'aw, naw³, ha leh, bon hkaw³ hta, g'a ka³ ve chaw leh, aw, teh, yon, tu, lo, ve aw, lawn, a shu yaw³ a lo, leh ven³ ba³ aw, hk'a³ suh a sha, te, cheh³ ve hta, ba, ta³ tu, lo, ve aw, lawn, na g'a law, law, k'o³ ma, pi³ peu, la³.

Te³ paw³ te³ yan³ k'o, ha leh, bon hkaw³ hta, ha, yu, k'o g'a ve aw, bon te³ hpa, hta, ha leh, ve bon hkaw³ yo, teh, nga, hui k'o³ ma, pui³ ve yo. Aw, bon chi te³ hpa, leh, Hkri, ya³ ma³ he³ ve chaw ka, heu³ ga³ ve aw, ceu, te³ hpa, hpeh, ve yo. Ha leh, daw³ sha ve, bi³ law, ve, a shu yaw³ aw, to hta, ta, ui, ve, leh ha, pehn³ ve chi te³ hpa, hpeh, ve yo. Ya, hk'a³, aw, ceu, chi te³ hpa, hta, ceh k'o³ ma, ve k'o ha leh, bon hkaw³ ma³ bi³ law, she. J. I. Packer chi hk'e k'o³ ve yo, “Te³ hko³ ceh caw³ ve aw, lawn hta, hk'a peu-e, caw³-a, ve hk'e te ve k'o, hk'a peu-e, ma³ caw³ ve aw, lawn hpeh, la ve yo.”¹

Hte³-eh, g'a k'o³ k'o, nga, hui lo, cheh³ ve leh, ha leh, ve, daw³ sha ve leh daw³ law kui, caw, ve, aw, ceu, chi te³ hpa, ceh ti³ ma³ he³. Nga, hui lo, ve leh, G'ui, sha hpeh, ve yo. Nga, hui leh, hkeun ve hta, g'a hkan, ta, ve ven³ ba³ ya³ te³ hpa, hpeh, ve hta, pa taw, ven³ ba³ hpeh³ la³ ve te³ ceu, hta, aw, ka, aw, nu ve aw, ceu, te³ hpa, a keh³ leu³ leh nga, hui lo, ja³ cheh³ ve yo. Co ha te, ve te³ ceu, hta, nga, hui lo, ve yo. Nga, hui ha leh, bon hkaw³ hta, peh³ le, le, te ma, ve te³ yan³, hk'a deh, ma³ na g'a g'a-eh, bon ya³ hpeh, la ve chaw ma³ la tu, yo. Bon yeh, te³ hpa,

¹ Quoted in John Owen, “Introduction,” in *The Death of Death in the Death of Christ* (Edinburgh: Banner of Truth, 1959, rpt. 1983), 2.

Ha Leh, Ve Bon Hkaw[˘] Hta, Na G'a Ve

aw_˘ hk'aw lo htaw[˘] hk'a deh_˘ ma[˘] na g'a ve chaw te[˘] hpa_˘ bi[˘] la tu_˘ yo_˘. Chi hk'e hpeh_˘ la ve te[˘] yan[˘], aw_˘ teh_˘ aw_˘ na ve ha leh_˘ bon hkaw[˘] hta_˘ ma_˘ tu_˘ aw_˘ pon leu[˘] leh ha_˘ kui_˘ caw_˘ la tu yo_˘.

Ha Leh, Bon Hkaw[˘] Bi[˘] She[˘] Ve (Gospel Overflow)

Cheh[˘] sha ve Hkri_˘ ya[˘] aw_˘ mo_˘ aw_˘ hk'aw lo cheh[˘] ve yon_˘ ve chaw te[˘] hpa_˘ leh_˘, te[˘] ceu_˘ le le a keh[˘] ha leh_˘ ve bon hkaw[˘] hta_˘ leun[˘] leh aw_˘ hpfuh[˘] teh ve yo. Ha leh_˘ bon hkaw[˘] kan[˘] hta_˘ ka_˘ leun[˘] leh te k'ai ga[˘] ve yo_˘. A_˘me_˘ri[˘]ka_˘ mvuh[˘] mi_˘ Texas pyi_˘ neh_˘, Dallas ven[˘] lo caw_˘ ve First Baptist Church Hkri_˘ ya[˘] aw_˘ mo_˘ ve, ceu[˘] cao_˘ sa_˘ la_˘ ka_˘ hpeh_˘ leh, Hkri_˘ ya[˘] aw_˘ ho[˘] lon[˘] te[˘] g'a[˘] ka_˘ hpeh_˘ ve, George W. Truett chi hk'e k'o[˘] ta[˘] ve yo_˘.

Hkri_˘ ya[˘] aw_˘ mo_˘ te[˘] mo_˘ hta_˘ naw_˘ ven[˘] ba[˘] ta_˘ hpeh_˘ ve aw_˘ lawn te ceu_˘ leh_˘, Hkri_˘ ya[˘] aw_˘ mo_˘ o[˘] ve leh_˘ chaw ya[˘] ve co ha te[˘] hpa_˘ aw_˘ pon, ha_˘ pehn[˘] ve leh ha k'a[˘] ve ma[˘] caw_˘ ve te[˘] ceu_˘ hpeh_˘ ve yo_˘. Meh[˘] k'ai cheh[˘] ve co ha hta_˘ ha k'a[˘] ve aw_˘ hk'aw lo g'a_˘ ca leh Ye_˘ su[˘] Hkri_˘ aw_˘ lawn ma_˘ pi[˘] ve te[˘] ceu_˘ ma[˘] caw_˘ ve ceu[˘] cao_˘ aw_˘ mo_˘ leh_˘, da_˘ ve aw_˘ li[˘] ma_˘ kui_˘ yeh_˘ te[˘] yeh_˘ hk'e cheh_˘ hpeh_˘ cheh[˘] tu_˘ yo_˘.¹

Ya_˘ nyi Hkri_˘ ya[˘] te[˘] hpa_˘ leh_˘, yaw[˘] hui ve yeh_˘, sha[˘] na[˘] leh aw_˘ pa[˘] aw_˘ keu lo, Hkri_˘ ya[˘] ma[˘] he[˘] ve chaw te[˘] hpa_˘ hta_˘ ma[˘]-aw_˘ ve g'a maw_˘ da_˘ cheh[˘] ve yo_˘. Shin[˘] nyi aw_˘ hk'aw lo htaw[˘] Hkri_˘ ya[˘] hta_˘ a keh[˘] law[˘] ki_˘ ya[˘] te[˘] hpa_˘ hta_˘ leun[˘] leh aw_˘ chaw[˘] mui_˘ da_˘ cheh[˘] ve yo_˘. Chaw te[˘] g'a[˘] hta_˘ bon yeh_˘ lo ku_˘ veu la[˘] hta[˘] heh_˘ ha leh_˘ ve bon hkaw[˘] te g'a ve ma[˘] he[˘]. Nga_˘ hui te[˘] g'a[˘] le le geh lo, Hkri_˘ ve htai_˘ hk'aw_˘ ve aw_˘ lawn sha tan[˘] caw_˘ ta_˘ ve yo_˘. Bon hkaw[˘] o[˘] ve aw_˘ tan aw_˘ nu ve aw_˘ ceu_˘ hta_˘ ta[˘] yu_˘ pa. Ya_˘ nyi ma_˘ pi[˘]-a veu_˘.

Cheh[˘] sha ve Hkri_˘ ya[˘] aw_˘ mo_˘ leh_˘ ha leh_˘ ve bon hkaw[˘] hta_˘ shi_˘ ve yo_˘. Peu_˘ leh, ha leh_˘ ve bon hkaw[˘] o[˘] ve shu hta_˘ peh_˘ pi[˘] ma_˘ pi[˘] ve yo_˘.

¹ George W. Truett, *A Quest for Souls* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1917), 67.

DAW[~] HK'A[~] PT[~] LA[~] VE:

DA_~ VE HKRI_~ YA[~] AW_~ MO_~ HTA_~ HK'A_~

HK'E TE CA MAW_~ TU_~ LE

QUICK TIPS: HOW TO FIND A GOOD CHURCH

1. Bon law_~ she_~.
2. G'ui_~ sha hk'aw aw_~ g'a[~] ui_~ ve ceu[~] cao_~ sa_~ la_~ geh daw[~] hk'a[~] law_~ yu_~ she_~.
3. A ye[~] ui_~ ja[~] ve aw_~ ceu_~ te[~] hpa_~ hta_~ hk'a deh_~ fui_~ teh ta_~.
 - Ha leh_~ ve bon hkaw[~] hta_~ hk'a deh_~ vaw[^] ye_~ ve, hk'a taw_~ leh[^] hpeu_~ ma_~ ve, leh ha leh_~ bon hkaw[~] aw_~ hk'a[~] suh ka ti_~ ye_~ ve aw_~ hk'aw lo a sha_~ te_~ ve te[~] ceu_~ g'a caw_~ pi[~] ve yo_~. Aw_~ ceu_~ chi te[~] hpa_~ ma[~] caw_~ ve Hkri_~ ya[~] aw_~ mo_~ te[~] mo_~ leh_~ kaw[^] tu_~ caw_~ ja[~].
 - Li_~ hpu hta_~ ka ti_~ ye_~ ve aw_~ hk'aw lo bon g'a ma_~ ve yo_~. Bon ma_~ hkaw[~] leh_~ ceu[~] cao_~ ya[~] hui ve a sha_~ te_~ hk'a[~] hta_~ haw_~ da_~ leh, te[~] g'a[~] le le na yu_~ leh g'a_~ te k'ai g'a law_~ law_~ g'a hpeh_~ pi[~] ve yo_~. Li_~ hpu taw[~] hkaw[~] hta_~ hk'a bi[~] hk'a law_~ ha_~ yu_~ leh ma_~ ve te[~] ka_~ lo ceh, naw_~ ve co ha htaw[~] ui_~ la mvuh la g'a tu_~ yo_~.
 - Peu_~ k'o, Hkri_~ ya[~] aw_~ mo_~ leh_~ I[~] ka[^] tu_~ ve, Paweh[~] cao_~ ca[~] ve, aw_~ mo_~ ya[~] hpeh_~ tu_~ ve aw_~ li[~] aw_~ hk'a[~], aw_~ mo_~ ya[~] hta_~ ma_~ pi[~] she[^] pi[~] ve aw_~ hk'a[~], leh kan[~] te[~] ceu_~ ceu_~ hta_~ hk'a_~ hk'e te daw[~] che[^] ve, aw_~ ceu_~ chi te[~] hpa_~ hta_~ ka_~ hk'a deh_~ nyi she_~.
 - Ngeh chaw-eh g'a k'o[^] k'o, li_~ chi te[~] k'o[^] aw_~ hk'aw lo caw_~ ve aw_~ lawn lon[~] 5 te leh 13 hk'a ga_~ g'aw nyi she_~!

4. Naw_↓ aw_↓ to hta_↓ na nyi hkaw[✓] chi te[✓] hpa_↓ na nyi she_↓.
- Hkri_↓ ya[✓] aw_↓ mo_↓ chi ve ma_↓ pi[✓] she[^] pi[✓] ve aw_↓ haw[~] lo ui_↓ la_↓ ve chaw te[✓] g'a[✓] hta_↓, nga_↓ heu[^] da_↓ ga[✓] tu_↓ heh[~] la[✓].
 - Aw_↓ mo_↓ chi aw_↓ hk'aw lo Hkri_↓ ya[✓] hta_↓ ca[~] da_↓ ve a hto_↓ ma aw_↓ ceu_↓ te[✓] hpa_↓ hta_↓ nga_↓ ve ya[✓] te[✓] hpa_↓ nyi maw_↓ tu_↓ heh[~] le. Aw_↓ mo_↓ chi leh_↓ peun da_↓ ve aw_↓ mo_↓ la[✓]. Ma[✓] he[^] k'o, aw_↓ nu ve mi_↓ gui_↓ chaw ya[✓] te[✓] hpa_↓ hk'a shu_↓ ceh a sha_↓ te_↓ cheh[✓] ve aw_↓ mo_↓ la[✓].
 - Hkri_↓ ya[✓] ma[✓] he[^] ve chaw hta_↓, bon yeh_↓ chi aw_↓ hk'aw lo shi_↓ la_↓ ga[✓] tu_↓ heh[~] la[✓]. Yaw[✓] hui ha leh_↓ bon hkaw[✓] hta_↓ g'a ka[✓] leh bon hkaw[✓] aw_↓ hk'a[✓] suh nga_↓ hui a sha_↓ te_↓ cheh[✓] ve hta_↓ g'a maw_↓ tu_↓ la[✓]. Hkri_↓ ya[✓] aw_↓ mo_↓ chi leh_↓, hkri_↓ ya[✓] ma[✓] he[^] ve chaw hta_↓ ha_↓ u_↓ leh bon hkaw[✓] ma_↓ pi[✓] ga[✓] ve nyi ma shi_↓ caw_↓ aw la[✓].
 - Hkri_↓ ya[✓] aw_↓ mo_↓ chi aw_↓ hk'aw lo nga_↓ bon kan[~] te g'a kui_↓ aw_↓ ti caw_↓ aw heh[~] la[✓].
5. Aw_↓ ti hta_↓ ka_↓ daw[✓] nyi she_↓. Naw_↓ ve yeh_↓ te leh bon yeh_↓ lo k'ai sha la_↓ sha tu_↓ yo_↓ la[✓]. Aw_↓ nu ve aw_↓ ti lo naw_↓ pa cheh[✓] k'ai ve te[✓] yan[✓], da_↓ ve bon yeh_↓ hta_↓ aw[~] law[~] ca maw_↓ peu_↓ hta[✓] heh_↓, cheh[✓] kui_↓ yeh_↓ hta_↓ vui_↓ caw[✓] ve yo_↓.
-

SHEH^ TAW TE^ TAW

PART 3

CHEH^ SHA VE HKRI_ YA^ AW_ MO_ AW_ HK'AW LO

CAW_ CAW^ VE

A YE^ UL_ VE AW_ HE^ TE^ HPA_

IMPORTANT MARKS OF A HEALTHY CHURCH

CHEH˘ SHA VE HKRI˘ YA˘ AW˘ MO˘ AW˘ HK˘AW LO

CAW˘ CAW˘ VE

A YE˘ UI˘ VE AW˘ HE˘ TE˘ HPA˘

IMPORTANT MARKS OF A HEALTHY CHURCH

Li˘ chi te˘ k˘o˘ aw˘ hk˘aw lo bvuh˘ ta˘ ve, cheh˘ sha ve Hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ aw˘ hk˘aw lo caw˘ ve aw˘ he˘ k˘aw˘ ceu˘ leh˘, Li˘ hpu hta˘ haw˘ leh Hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ te˘ hpa˘ aw˘ pon kan˘ pa˘ caw˘ ve taw˘ hkaw˘ te˘ hpa˘ hpeh˘ ve yo˘. *Ma˘ caw˘ ma˘ hpeh˘ ve aw˘ he˘ leh a ye˘ ui˘ ve aw˘ he˘ k˘o˘ ve te˘ yan˘ peun da˘ kui˘ a ci˘ caw˘ ve yo˘. Taw˘ pa ha˘ te k˘o˘, Hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ ui˘ la da˘ la ve te˘ ceu˘ leh˘ aw˘ meu-e˘ aw˘ meu-e˘ hpeh˘ la ve aw˘ ceu˘ yo˘. Nga˘ hui ya˘ pa˘ ya˘ mi˘ hu kui˘ aw˘ hk˘aw lo nyi ma zuh chaweh g˘a ta˘ ve hk˘e, Hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ aw˘ hk˘aw lo htaw˘ daw˘ zuh˘ ga˘ zuh˘ tu˘ lo˘ ve yo˘.*

A ye˘ ui˘ ve aw˘ he˘ chi te˘ hpa˘ leh˘, a ye˘ ui˘ ve htaw˘ yaw˘ hui ma˘ caw˘ ka˘ Hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ aw˘ hk˘aw lo naw˘ taw˘ k˘ai tu˘ ma˘ lo˘ aw˘. Aw˘ he˘ chi te˘ hpa˘ ma˘ caw˘ ve aw˘ mo˘ aw˘ hk˘aw lo, naw bon law˘ pi˘ leh da˘ ve sha˘ hki˘ ma˘ pi˘ g˘a ve aw˘ ti hpeh˘ ve yo˘.

Li˘ hpu hta˘ ma˘ haw˘ ve aw˘ ho˘ aw˘ na, aw˘ li˘ aw˘ hk˘a˘ lu˘ k˘ai ve aw˘ mo˘ ya˘, bon yeh˘ aw˘ yan˘ caw˘ caw˘ ma˘ ta˘ ve aw˘ mo˘ ya˘ te˘ hpa˘ caw˘ la ve te˘ yan˘, nga˘ hui nyi ma daw˘ zuh ga˘ zuh leh bon law˘ pi˘ caw˘ ve yo˘. Da˘ ve sha˘ hki˘ hta˘ ma˘ pi˘ leh ha˘ pehn˘ ve aw˘ hk˘aw lo law nyi ta˘ she˘. Hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ leh˘ chaw mo˘ te˘ mo˘ hpeh˘ ve yo˘. Chaw o˘ ve te˘ hpa˘ hta˘ nga˘ hui ven˘ ba˘ hpeh˘ ve, aw˘ g˘a˘ pi˘ ve, ga pi˘ ve leh ha˘ pehn˘ ve caw˘ tu˘ lo˘ ja˘ ve yo˘.

Mi_↓ gui_↓ chi hk'o[^] lo bi[~] law_↓ ve Hkri_↓ ya[~] ma[~] caw_↓ g'a ve
 hk'e, bi[~] law_↓ ve Hkri_↓ ya[~] aw_↓ mo_↓ htaw[~] caw_↓ ma[~] g'a ta_↓. Da_↓
 ja[~] ve aw_↓ mo_↓ te[~] hpa_↓ htaw[~] g'a[~] nu[~] kui_↓ caw_↓ ve yo_↓. Da_↓ ve
 aw_↓ li[~] hta_↓ yeh[~] ve, da_↓ ve bon ma_↓ hkaw[~] hta_↓ ma_↓ ve, ma[~]
 chaweh tan[~] pi[~] ve, yon_↓ hk'a[~] da_↓ ve, aw_↓ ceu_↓ chi te[~] hpa_↓ hta_↓ pa
 taw leh htaw[~] Hkri_↓ ya[~] aw_↓ mo_↓ ui_↓ la mvuh la tu_↓ yo_↓ teh_↓ k'o[^]
 che[^] ma[~] g'a. Ya_↓ hk'a[~], Hkri_↓ ya[~] aw_↓ mo_↓ te[~] mo_↓ le le chi beu_↓ a
 keh⁻ leun⁻ leh ui_↓ la mvuh la, cheh[~] sha la tu_↓ aw_↓ hk'a[~] caw_↓ ve
 yo_↓. Mi_↓ gui_↓ chi hk'o[^] ven[~] ba[^] hta_↓ nga_↓ hui g'a taw_↓ da_↓ cheh[~]
 ve yo_↓. Hkri_↓ ya[~] aw_↓ mo_↓ ve aw_↓ ho⁻ aw_↓ na_↓ te[~] hpa_↓ leh_↓, a shu
 yaw[~] ve Hkri_↓ ya[~] aw_↓ mo_↓ leun⁻ leh cheh[~] sha la tu_↓ g'a[~] hte_↓ co[~]
 ca[~] leh te k'ai caw[~] ve yo_↓.

AW, LAWN (8)

CHAPTER EIGHT

A YE[~] UL VE AW, HE[^] TE[~] MA_~:

LI, HPU HK'A[~] CAW[~] VE AW, HK'AW LO,

PE, PA VE (HKRI, YA[~] HPEH, LA VE) TE[~] CEU, HTA,

NA G'A VE

AN IMPORTANT MARK OF A HEALTHY CHURCH: A
BIBLICAL UNDERSTANDING OF CONVERSION

1878 hk'aw, hta[~], nga_~ ve Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo_~ aw⁻ law⁻ te[~] paw⁻
hpawn_~ da_~ hta[~], yon_~ hk'a[~] te[~] ma_~ hta_~ ha_~ yu_~ ta⁻ ve yo_~. Yon_~
hk'a[~] o[~] ve leh_~, 1883 hk'aw, hta[~] te taw[^] ta⁻ ve Heh[~] shai[~] aw_~
suh⁻ yon_~ hk'a[~] (New Hampshire Confession of Faith) hpeh_~ ve
yo_~. Aw, lawn 8 (Article VIII) aw, hk'aw lo chi hk'e bvuh, ta_~ ve
yo_~,

Ven[~] ba[^] daw[~] hpful[^] ve leh yon_~ ve te[~] ceu_~ leh_~ te caw[~]
ja[~] ve kan⁻ hpeh_~ leh, hpa[^] da_~ ma[~] g'a ve aw, bon aw,
shin⁻ htaw[~] hpeh_~ ve yo_~ teh_~ nga_~ hui yon_~ ve yo_~. Chi
hk'e hpeh_~ tu_~ G'ui, sha ve Aw, ha hpu leh_~ nga_~ hui ve
nyi ma co ha aw, hk'aw lo aw, hk'a[~] gu ta_~ la[~] ve yo_~. Chi
hta_~ pa taw, nga_~ hui leh_~ a shu yaw[~] ve ven[~] ba[^] hta_~ jaw_~
la leh, kaw[^] tu_~ ui_~ ve leh ga la[~] pa_~ ma[~] caw_~ ve hta_~ ma[~]
k'o[^], Ye_~su[^] Hkri_~ ceh ti⁻ htai_~ hk'aw_~ ve hta_~ g'a tu_~ ya_~
k'aw hpeh_~ ve hta_~ ma[~] k'o[^] hk'a deh_~ shi_~ la ve yo_~. Aw,
teh_~ aw_~ na ven[~] ba[^] daw[~] hpful[^] ve, ven[~] ba[^] hpeu_~ ma_~ ve
leh ha k'a⁻ la[~] tu_~ law_~ hkaw⁻ ve aw, hk'aw lo nga_~ hui
G'ui, sha geh hpful[^] k'ai ve yo_~. Jaw[~] maw[~] Ye_~su[^] Hkri_~
hta_~ nga_~ hui ve Praw⁻hpeh[^], Paw Hku[~] leh Jaw[~] maw[~] teh_~
shaw_~ ve aw, hk'aw lo ma[~] k'o[^], nyi ma aw, taw_~ hk'a ga
yaw[~] te[~] g'a[~] hta_~ ceh ti⁻ nga_~ hui aw, pon bi[~] law_~ ve Htai_~
hk'aw sheh_~ hpa[~] teh_~ ha_~ yu_~ ve yo_~.

Pe- Pa Ve (Hkri, Ya Hpeh, La Ve) Te Ceu, Hta, Na G'a Ve

Chi hk'e ve yon_ hk'a hta_ ha_ yu_ leh bvuh_ taw^ ta_ ve chaw i ja^ peu_. Ya_ hk'a^, cho ka_ lo caw_ ta_ ve hte^ caw^ ve Li_ hpu taw^ hkaw^ leh_ ma^ pe_ ma^ pa she_. Cheh^ sha ve Hkri_ ya^ aw_ mo_ leh_, pe_ pa ve hta_ ca^ da_ leh Li_ hpu hk'a^ hta_ haw_ ve aw_ hk'aw lo na g'a pui^ ve te^ ceu_ caw_ ve yo_.

Nga, Hui Ve Kan^- (Our Work)

Yon_ hk'a^ chi aw_ hk'aw lo, Li_ hpu ma_ hk'a^ hta_ haw_ ve, ven^ ba^ daw^ hpfuh^ ve leh yon_ ve te^ ceu_ hta_ aw^ law^ ma_ la^ ta_ ve yo_. Ye_su^ kan^- tan_ te hta^ k'o^ ta^ ve "Ven^ ba^ hta_ daw^ hpfuh^ leh ha leh_ ve bon hkaw^ hta_ yon_ lo" (Mk. 1:15). Na g'a sha tu_ k'o^ k'o, ven^ ba^ daw^ hpfuh^ ve te^ ceu_ leh, yon_ ve te^ ceu_ caw_ hta^ heh_ pe_ pa ve (Hkri_ ya^ hpeh_ la ve) te^ ceu_ caw_ la g'a ve yo_.

Ven^ ba^ daw^ hpfuh^ ve leh yon_ ve hta_ ca^ da_ leh, yon_ hk'a^ chi aw_ hk'aw lo k'aw_ ca^ leh k'o^ ma_ la^ ta_ ve yo_. Nga_ hui ve ven^ ba^ hta_ ba_ ta^ leh, G'ui_ sha geh "hpfuh^ k'aw_ la ve" hta_ ven^ ba^ daw^ hpfuh^ ve teh_ k'o^ ve yo_. Hkri_ hta_ "ha_ yu" leh Yaw^ te^ g'a^ ceh ti^ hk'a peu-e_ bi^ law_ ve Htai_ hk'aw_ pa_ hpeh_ ve yo_ teh_ "g'a^ va" ve te^ ceu_ hta_ "yon_ ve" teh_ k'o^ ve yo_. Li_ hpu suh^ aw_ hk'aw lo nyi hta^, a shu yaw^ ve ven^ ba^ hta_ ba_ ta^ leh, Hkri_ hta_ ha_ yu_ leh Yaw^ hta_ ceh ti^ g'a^ va ve chaw lai^ g'a^ hta_ g'a maw_ hpeh_ ve yo_. Aw_ hkaw_ shaw pa_ Le_vi^ yaw^ ve ta^ ka_ kan^- hta_ ba_ ta^ leh Hkri_ aw_ hk'a^ suh k'ai ta^ ve yo_. I^ ka^ na_ baw_ aw_ pa^ lo ve ya^ mi^ ma te^ g'a^ aw_ lawn hta_ ka_ daw^ nyi she_. Ro_ma_ ma_ pon_ ma^ k'o^, Pe_tru^ ma^ k'o^, Ya_ko^ leh Yo^ han_ ma^ k'o^ chi hk'a shu_ yo_. Hkri_ ya^ hta_ faw^ meh_ pa_ Saw^lu_, bui^ sha^ a^ na^ chaw geh ha leh_ bon hkaw^ ma_ pa_ Paw^lu_ hpeh_ la ta^ ve yo_. K'aw_ ca^ leh k'o^ tu_ caw_ ma^ ja^ she_. Ya_ hk'a^, chi hk'a peu-e_ hta_ nyi hta^, yaw^ hui te^ g'a^ le le leh_ k'aw_ hpfuh^ k'aw_ la ve, yon_ ve leh Ye_su^ aw_ hk'a^ shu g'a_ k'ai ve, chi te^ hpa_ caw_ ta^ ve ti^ yo_. Chi hta_ pe_ pa ve, ma^ he^ k'o, Hkri_ ya^ hpeh_ la ve teh_ k'o^ ve yo_.

Pe_ pa ve k'o^ ve leh_, aw_ li^ aw_ hk'a^ li_ hta_ g'aw ve, bon law_ ve, na_ u^ te da_ ve, mvuh^ nyi k'eh_ hpaw^ mvuh^ mi_ ve hpa_ sha_ hta_ ha_ yu_ ve, chi te^ hpa_ hk'e ceh hpeh_ ve ma^ he^.

Pe_ Pa Ve (Hkri_ Ya_ Hpeh_ La Ve) Te_ Ceu_ Hta_ Na G'a Ve

A sha_ heh la ve, Li_ hpu hen_ ve, chaw maw_ hpeh_ la leh kan_ te
pui_ la ve, chi ve te_ hpa_ hta_ pa taw leh ka_ pe_ pa la peu_ teh_
k'o^ ma_ hpeh_. Pe_ pa ve teh_ k'o^ ve leh_, a shu yaw_ aw_ to aw_
hk'aw lo nyi ma ui_ cheh_ ve hta_ ba_ ta_ leh, Hkri_ aw_ hk'aw lo
aw_ g'a_ ui_ la ve te_ ceu_, a shu yaw_ a lo_ hta_ ba_ ta_ leh G'ui_
sha u_ peun_ ve aw_ haw_ lo cheh_ ve te_ ceu_ leh, sha_ ho_ o_ k'o_
pui ve hta_ ba_ ta_ leh G'ui_ sha hta_ o_ k'o_ pui ve te_ ceu_ hpeh_
ve yo_.

Pe_ Pa Ve Leh_ Nga_ Hui Aw_ Hk'aw Lo G'ui_ Sha Te Ve Kan_ Hpeh_ Ve Yo_ (Conversion Is God's Work In Us)

Aw_ na lo ma_ la_ ta_ ve yon_ hk'a_ li_ caw^ hta_ nyi hta_ nga_ hui
pe_ pa ve hta_ ca_ da_ leh chi hk'e k'aw_ ca_ k'o^ ta_ ve yo_. Nga_
hui G'ui_ sha geh pfuh^ k'o_-e ve leh_, nga_ hui a shu yaw_ ve ven_
ba^ hta_ hk'a deh_ jaw_ la ve hta_ pa taw ma_ k'o^, ven_ ba^ hta_ pa
taw kaw^ tu_ ui_ ja_ leh Hkri_ ma_ he^ k'o htai_ hk'aw_ la_ g'a ve
chaw ma_ caw_ ve hta_ ma_ k'o^, nga_ hui shi_ la yon_ la ve hta_ pa
taw hpeh_ ve yo_. Hk'a_ hk'e te hpeh_ la ve le. A shu nga_ hui hta_
hpeu_ ma_ la_ ve le. Aw_ ha hpu ve aw_ suh_ te_ paw^ k'aw_ hpeh_
la pi_ pui_ ve kan_ pa^ aw_ hk'aw lo, nga_ hui ve nyi ma co ha hta_
gu la_ leh kan_ te la_ ve te_ ceu_ hpeh_ ve yo_. Chi ve hta_ ca_ da_
leh, Li_ hpu aw_ hk'aw lo g'a maw_ ve yo_.

“Aw_ lawn chi hta_ yaw_ hui g'a ka_ hta_, yaw_ hui te_ chi_
ma_ k'aw_ k'o^ Yaw_ hui G'ui_ sha hta_ chi_ ui_ chi_ mvuh
leh k'o^ ve, Hk'e te k'o, bui_ sha^ a_ na^ chaw hui htaw_ co
ha g'a te_ tu_, G'ui_ sha leh_ yaw_ hui hta_ ven_ ba^ daw_
hpfu^ hpeh_ tu_ a hkaw-an_ pi_ ve yo_ teh_ k'o^ ve yo_”
(Tc. 11:18).

“Aw_ lawn k'o, naw_ hui yon_ ve aw_ hk'aw lo G'ui_ sha
ve aw_ bon hta_ pa taw naw_ hui htai_ hk'aw_ ve hta_ g'a ve
yo_. Naw_ hui hk'a_ naw_ hui te ve pa taw g'a ve ma_ he^.
G'ui_ sha pe_ la_ ve la_ shawn_ hpeh_ ve yo_” (Ef. 2:8).

Pe_ Pa Ve (Hkri_ Ya_ Hpeh_ La Ve) Te_ Ceu_ Hta_ Na G'a Ve

Pe_ pa la ve te_ ceu_ leh_, nga_ hui hk'a_ nga_ hui te g'a ve
teh_ shaw_ leh_ G'ui_ sha aw_ law_ nga_ hui aw_ hk'aw lo kan_ te
la_ ta_ ve hta_ ma_ shi_ k'o, nga_ hui ya_ ja_ peu_. Nga_ hui te ve
aw_ tawn ka_ caw_ ve yo_. Ya_ hk'a_ chi ceh ti_ ma_ he^ . Li_ hpu
hk'aw lo ma_ la_ ve, nga_ hui ve nyi ma aw_ suh_ k'aw_ hpeh_ la
leh nga_ hui ve co ha a sha_ k'aw_ te_ la tu_ lo_ ve yo_. Chi te_ hpa_
hta_ nga_ hui hk'a_ nga_ hui te ma_ g'a. Chaw ya_ te_ hpa_ lo_
cheh_ ve aw_ ceu_ leh_, G'ui_ sha te_ g'a_ ceh ti_ te la_ g'a ve aw_
ceu_ hpeh_ ve yo_. Aw_ law_ te_ paw^ hta_ ka_ nga_ hui hta_ Yaw_
te hpan_ ta_ ve hk'a shu_, aw_ suh_ te_ paw^ k'aw_ te hpan_ tu_ ka_
yaw_ ceh ti_ te g'a ve yo_. Nga_ hui aw_ e g'o_ pe aw_ hk'aw lo
paw la ve ka_ G'ui_ sha te hpan_ ta_ ve aw_ hk'a_ yo_. Chi hk'a
shu_, aw_ suh_ te_ paw^ k'aw_ paw la tu_ ka_ G'ui_ sha ceh ti_ te la_
g'a ve yo_. Nga_ hui hta_ pe_ pa la_ tu_ G'ui_ sha hta_ lo_ ve yo_.

1,800 hk'aw_ hpa^ hta_ a sha_ te_ ta_ ve Cha_ Spa_ Jeo_
(Charles Spurgeon) k'o^ ta_ ve aw_ lawn te_ ma_ caw_ ve yo_. Te_
paw^ hta_, yaw_ London ven_ ya_ k'aw te_ ca_ aw_ hk'o^ ju_ k'ai
cheh_ hta_, tzuh_ bvuh_ pa_ te_ g'a_ yaw_ aw_ pa_ lo la_ leh aw_ pa_
lo caw_ ve a_ mi_ hkui_ daw hta_ ngeh ta_ leh k'o^ ve, He_....Spa_
Je_-o_, nga_ leh_ naw_ ma_ la_ leh Ye_-su^ hta_ yon_ la ta_ ve chaw
te_ g'a_ hpeh_ ve yo_ teh_ k'o^ ve yo_.

Spa_ Jeo_ k'aw_ yaw hk'aw_ leh k'o^ pi_ ve, Yo_, naw_ leh_
nga_ ve chaw hpeh_ g'a ve yo_. Ya_ hk'a_ Jaw_ maw_ G'ui_ sha ve
chaw ma_ he^ ta_, teh_ k'aw_ k'o^ pi_ ve yo_.

Hai_ Ve Aw_ Shi_ Leh Da_ Ve Aw_ Shi_ (Bad Fruit And Good)

Hkri_ ya_ aw_ mo_ te_ mo_ leh_ pe_ pa la ve hta_ hk'a deh_ ma_ na
g'a ve k'o, bon yeh_ aw_ hk'aw lo chaw hk'a bi_ mui ta_ ve htaw_,
chaw o_ ve te_ hpa_ leh_ Li_ hpu hk'aw lo ma_ la_ ta_ ve, pe_ pa ve
hta_ ca_ da_ ve peu da_ kui_ hta_ g'a hpu_ jaw tu_ ve ma_ he^.

Aw_ teh_ aw_ na ve pe_ pa ve te_ ceu_ leh_ nyi ma aw_
hk'aw lo haw chi^ ja_ ve hta_ ma_ g'a hkan_ ca_ ka_ ma_ hkan_ ca_
pui_-a^ . Ya_ hk'a_, aw_ shi_ naw_ la ve aw_ hk'aw lo sha_ hki^ hta_
g'a maw_ tu_ yo_. Yaw_ hui ve a sha_ te_ hk'a_, pe_ pa peu_ ve hta_
shu_-a la_. Chaw aw_ pi_ hta_ k'eh^ ba_ peu_ leh chaw aw_ suh_

Pe- Pa Ve (Hkri, Ya^h Hpeh, La Ve) Te^h Ceu, Hta, Na G'a Ve

hta, veu, deh peu, la^h. Yaw^h hui ven^h ba^h hta, k'aw, ca^h leh baw^h da, cheh^h aw, la^h. Hkri, ya^h hui geh aw, chaw^h mui, da, ve te^h ceu, aw, hk'aw lo yaw^h hui ha leh, cheh^h aw la^h. Hkri, ya^h ma^h he^h ve chaw hui hta, ka, aw, chaw^h te leh bon hkaw^h ma, pi^h ga^h pui^h aw la^h. Tu, hkan, ha, g'aw^h ve hta, g'a hpu^h hta^h, ma^h yon, ve chaw hui hta, peun da, ve aw, hk'aw lo yaw^h hui taw, da, pui^h o, la^h.

Pe- pa ve te^h ceu, hta, caw^h ve aw, hk'aw lo na g'a peu, ve ceu^h cao, sa, la, te^h g'a^h leh, bon ma, hkaw^h aw, hk'aw lo ceh ma^h he^h, i^h ka^h tu, kui, leh paweh^h cao, ca^h kui, aw, hk'aw lo ka, yaw^h hk'a deh, daw^h nyi leh, sha, ti, te leh te k'ai tu, yo. O^h hk'e ve ceu^h cao, sa, la, leh, shu hta, i^h ka^h tu, pi^h tu, aw, pon ma^h ki, hk'a deh, chan, nyi she, hta^h heh, tu, pi^h tu, yo.

Ceu^h cao, aw, mo, ya^h ha, yu, kui, aw, hk'aw lo ka, g'a maw, tu, yo. Shu hta, ceu^h cao, ya^h hpeh, la tu, la, hai^h ha, yu, tu, ve ma^h he^h. Ceu^h cao, ya^h hpeh, ve hta, ca^h da, leh hk'a deh, ma, pi^h tu, she, ve yo. Sha^h hki^h hkan, ma, tcuh tu, yo. Ha leh, ve bon hkaw^h hta, yaw^h hk'a, hk'e na g'a ve le teh, k'o^h ma, tcuh tu, she, ve yo.

Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo, ven^h ba^h hta, peh^h le, le, - eh, ma^h shaw. Aw, g'a^h pi^h da, ve hk'a shu, lo, caw^h k'o ven^h ba^h hpeu, ma, leh ma, pi^h she^h pi^h ve hta, te tu, yo. Hkri, ya^h aw, mo, sha ti, pi^h leh, ma, pi^h she^h pi^h ve te^h ceu, htaw^h te tu, yo. Chi hta, aw, lawn (12) aw, hk'aw lo daw^h nyi tu, yo.

Chi hta, pa taw, pe- pa la ve hta, ca^h da, leh hk'a deh, na g'a ve te^h ceu, leh, cheh^h sha ve hkri, ya^h aw, mo, te^h mo, aw, hk'aw lo caw, ve, a ye^h ui, ja^h ve aw, he^h te^h ceu, hpeh, ve yo.

AW, LAWN (9)

CHAPTER NINE

A YE[~] UL VE AW, HE[^] TE[~] MA,:

LI, HPU HK'A[~] CAW[~] VE AW, HK'AW LO,

HA LEH, VE BON HKAW[~] KAN⁻ HTA, NA G'A VE

AN IMPORTANT MARK OF A HEALTHY CHURCH:
BIBLICAL UNDERSTANDING OF EVANGELISM

Cho ka, hk'a ga, nga, hui hpeu, ma- la[~] ta⁻ ve, cheh[~] sha ve Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo- ve aw, he[^] te[~] hpa- leh, Li, hpu hta, hk'a deh, tcuh⁻ kui, yu, taw[^] leh bon ma- ve, Li, hpu aw, hk'aw lo ma- la[~] ta- ve yon- tcuh[^] yon- hk'a[~] te[~] hpa-, ha leh, bon hkaw[~] leh pe- pa ve te[~] ceu, hta, hk'a deh, na g'a ve, chi te[~] hpa- hpeh, ve yo-. K'o[^] ga[~] ve leh, aw, ceu, chi te[~] hpa- hta, ma- pi[~] ve te[~] ceu, ma[~] caw, ve Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo- leh, ma[~] cheh[~] sha ve Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo- hpeh, cheh[~] ve yo-.

Ma[~] cheh[~] sha ve Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo- hta, hk'a, hk'e te shi- hpeh, tu, le. O[~] hk'e ve ceu[~] cao, aw, hk'aw lo, bon ma- hkaw[~] te[~] hpa- leh, aw, li[~] aw, hk'a[~] caw, paweh hpeh, leh ma- peu, ta⁻ ve hta, lai⁻ paw[^] k'aw, ma- ve yo-. Chi hk'e ceh ti⁻ ma[~] he[^] she-, Yaw[~] hui leh, aw, li[~] hta, g'a, te bi[~] tu, hta, ceh ma- leh, a shu yaw[~] aw, to hta, aw, hkui⁻ pui- teh ve te[~] ceu, ceh hpeh, ve yo-. Ha leh, bon hkaw[~] leh, yaw[~] hui aw, pon u⁻ hkeu, tcuh⁻ leh te tu, ve kan⁻ hpeh, ve teh, ma[~] shaw-. Pe- pa ve te[~] ceu, htaw[~] chaw ya[~] hk'a[~] chaw ya[~] te g'a ve kan⁻ teh, yaw[~] hui na g'a ve yo-. Leu⁻ leh, ceu[~] cao, aw, mo- ve a sha, te, ve te li[~] te hk'a[~] te[~] hpa- htaw[~], mi, gui, hta, ca⁻ da, ve aw, mo- aw, tsuh, te[~] hpa- leh peun da, kui, ma[~] caw-.

Chi hk'e ve ceu[~] cao, aw, mo- leh, Ye-su[^] Hkri, aw, hk'aw lo ceh ti⁻ g'a hpeh, ve hta- hk'aw, la[~] ve ha leh, bon hkaw[~] hta, co[~] ca[~] leh ma- pi[~] she[^] pi[~] ve te[~] ceu, ma[~] caw-.

Ha Leh, Ve Bon Hkaw^ˈ Kan^ˉ Hta, Na G'a Ve

*Pe_ Pa Ve Hta, Na G'a Ve Aw, Hk'aw Lo Ha Leh, Bon Hkaw^ˈ
Kan^ˉ Hta, Te Ve*

(Evangelism Shaped By Understanding of Conversion)

Cheh^ˈ sha ve hkri, ya^ˈ aw, mo_ ve aw, he^ˆ aw, nu te^ˈ ma, hpeh,
ve, ha leh, bon hkaw^ˈ kan^ˉ te ve hta, na g'a tu, aw, pon, aw, g'u^ˈ
suh^ˉ lo k'o^ˆ ta^ˉ ve aw, lawn te^ˈ hpa, hta, hk'a deh, na g'a tu, lo_
ve yo, teh, nga, hui shi, ta, caw^ˈ ve yo,.

Li, hpu aw, hk'aw lo ma, la^ˈ ta, ve G'ui, sha ve aw, lawn
leh yaw^ˈ kan^ˉ te ve aw, lawn hta, ma^ˈ k'o^ˆ, ha leh, ve bon hkaw^ˈ
aw, lawn leh ven^ˈ ba^ˆ ui, ve nga, hui chaw ya^ˈ te^ˈ hpa, lo, ja^ˈ ve
aw, ceu, hta, ma, k'o^ˆ, nga, hui ve nyi ma aw, hk'aw lo hk'a deh,
na g'a peu, ve yo, law k'o, ha leh, bon hkaw^ˈ kan^ˉ te ve aw, lawn
hta, htaw nga, hui na g'a tu, yo,. Ha leh, ve bon hkaw^ˈ kan^ˉ hta,
te tu, aw, g'a^ˈ pi^ˈ ve te^ˈ yan^ˈ, Li, hpu hk'aw lo ma, la^ˈ ta, ve ha
leh, bon hkaw^ˈ aw, lawn hta, ceh nga, hui hk'a deh, hen^ˈ yu, leh
daw^ˈ nyi ve aw, hk'aw lo ceh ti^ˈ aw, g'a^ˈ pi^ˈ ve yo,. Ha leh, bon
hkaw^ˈ hta, hk'a, hk'e te g'a k'ao, ma, tu, ve aw, hk'a^ˈ hta, ceh
ma, pi^ˈ leh aw, g'a^ˈ pi^ˈ ve te^ˈ ceu, nga, hui ma^ˈ te.

Htai, hk'aw, ve te^ˈ ceu, leh, G'ui, sha ve aw, bon aw,
shin^ˉ hta, pa taw ceh g'a hpeh, ve yo, teh, Hkri, ya^ˈ te^ˈ hpa, na
g'a cheh^ˈ ve hta, g'a maw, hta^ˈ nga, ha leh, ja^ˈ ve yo,. Htai,
hk'aw, ve leh, G'ui, sha te la^ˈ ve kan^ˉ hpeh, ve yo, teh, chaw te^ˈ
hpa, sha^ˉ hki^ˆ hkan, ve hta, naw, g'a ka^ˈ jaw tu, yo, heh^ˉ (Ef.
2:8-9). "Nga, leh, ven^ˈ ba^ˆ aw, hk'aw lo meh^ˉ k'ai cheh^ˈ ve htaw^ˈ
G'ui, sha nga, hta, ca maw, la^ˈ ve yo,," teh, yaw^ˈ hui sha^ˉ hki^ˆ
hkan, ve hkaw^ˈ hta, naw, g'a ka^ˈ jaw tu, yo, heh^ˉ.

Ya, hk'a^ˈ, Li, hpu hk'aw lo ma, la^ˈ ve G'ui, sha ve htai,
hk'aw, ve kan^ˉ aw, lawn chi hta, Hkri, ya^ˈ aw, mo_ aw, hk'aw lo
u^ˉ hkeu, tcuh^ˉ leh ma^ˈ ma, pi^ˈ ve k'o, ha leh, bon hkaw^ˈ kan^ˉ k'o^ˆ
ve leh, nga, hui hk'a^ˈ nga, hui co^ˈ ca^ˈ leh, chaw te^ˈ g'a^ˈ maw,
k'aw hkaw^ˈ ceh bon ya^ˈ hpeh, la tu, te pi^ˈ cheh^ˈ ve hk'a shu, yo,.
Hkri, ya^ˈ aw, mo_ te^ˈ mo_ aw, hk'aw lo, ceu^ˈ cao, ya^ˈ ca^ˈ la^ˈ leh,
aw, teh, bon yeh, ta^ˆ la ve chaw a keh^ˉ ma^ˈ cheh^ˈ ve k'o, ceu^ˈ
cao, aw, mo_ o^ˆ ve leh, pe_ pa ve (conversion) leh ha leh, bon
hkaw^ˈ kan^ˉ (evangelism) aw, lawn hk'a deh, ma^ˈ na g'a she, ve

Ha Leh, Ve Bon Hkaw[˘] Kan⁻ Hta, Na G'a Ve

aw, he[˘] hpeh, ve yo,. O[˘] hk'e ve Hkri, ya[˘] aw, mo, leh, hk'a deh, k'aw, chan, nyi caw[˘] ve yo,. Hkri, ya[˘] aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo ceu[˘] cao, ya[˘] caw, ma[˘] la cheh[˘] ve htaw[˘], a, hto, ma pa taw hta, hk'aw ve hta, ca⁻ da, leh nyi hk'a[˘] suh ve te[˘] ceu, yaw[˘] hui aw, hk'aw lo ma[˘] caw, ve le. Ye-su[˘] hk'a[˘] suh k'ai ve a sha, te, hk'a[˘] hta, ca⁻ da, leh nga, hui hk'a, hk'e ceh ma, pi[˘] jaw ve le. G'ui, sha aw, lawn, ven[˘] ba[˘] aw, lawn leh mi, gui, aw, lawn yaw[˘] hui hta, hk'a, hk'e ceh ma, pi[˘] jaw aw le. K'aw, daw[˘] nyi caw[˘] ve yo,.

Ha leh, bon hkaw[˘] kan⁻ hta, ca⁻ da, leh ceu[˘] cao, ya[˘] te[˘] g'a[˘] le le hk'a deh, na g'a tu, lo, ja[˘] teh, ve yo,. Ma, pi[˘] pa, hpeh, ve aw, ho⁻ aw, na, te[˘] hpa, leh, leun⁻ leh na g'a tu, lo, ja[˘] ve yo,.

Ha Leh, Bon Hkaw[˘] Kan⁻ K'o[˘] Ve A, Hto, Ma Le (What Is Evangelism)

Li, hpu hk'aw lo nyi k'o, Hkri, ya[˘] hui leh, ma[˘] yon, she, ve chaw te[˘] hpa, hta, a ye[˘] ta, ve aw, hk'aw lo g'a[˘] hte, ma, pi[˘] leh be, ma, pi[˘] tu, G'ui, sha ku, yu, la[˘] ta, ve yo, (2 K. 5:11). Chi hk'e te ve te[˘] yan[˘], hte[˘] caw[˘] ve taw[˘] hkaw[˘] hta, hte[˘] leh, ma, pi[˘] leh “fa⁻ ta, ve aw, ceu, leh ya, taw tu, ve aw, ceu, te[˘] hpa, hta, ba, ta⁻ ve” aw, hk'aw lo te tu, lo, ve yo, (2 K. 4:2).

Te[˘] lawn g'a k'o[˘] k'o, ha leh, bon hkaw[˘] kan⁻ te ve k'o[˘] ve leh, nga, hui hk'a[˘] nga, hui co[˘] ca[˘] leh chaw te[˘] g'a[˘] Ye-su[˘] hta, ha, yu, tu, te ve hta, ceh ti⁻ k'o[˘] ve ma[˘] he[˘]. Peu, k'o, nga, hui ve daw[˘] hk'a[˘] hta, shu aw, hk'aw lo g'a[˘] hte, ma, keu pi[˘] ve te[˘] ceu, ka, ma[˘] he[˘]. Co hpaw[˘] ha hpaw[˘] aw, suh⁻ te[˘] paw[˘] k'aw, paw la tu, aw, pon, nga, hui g'a[˘] hte, ma[˘] g'a ma[˘] hpeh[˘] co[˘] ca[˘] ve law k'o, Ye-sa.ke-la[˘] go[˘] ja[˘] ve aw, mu, ku te[˘] hpa, hta, a sha, k'aw, te, la tu, te ma[˘] g'a ve hta, nyi she, (Ysk. 37). Chi hk'a shu, Ni[˘]kaw[˘]de, yaw[˘] hk'a[˘] yaw[˘] nyi[˘] paw[˘] te[˘] paw[˘] k'aw, paw la tu, te ma[˘] g'a ve hta, ka, nyi she, (Yh. 3). Co ha a sha, te, la tu, nga, hui co[˘] ca[˘] leh te ma[˘] g'a.

Chi hk'e ceh ti⁻ ma[˘] he[˘] she,. Ha leh, bon hkaw[˘] ma, ve leh, a shu yaw[˘] ve aw, lawn sha⁻ hki[˘] hkan, ma, ve te[˘] ceu, ka, ma[˘] he[˘] aw. Yon, hk'a[˘] hta, vaw[˘] ti, leh ha, sha⁻ ve te[˘] ceu, leh

Ha Leh, Ve Bon Hkaw^ˋ Kan^ˋ Hta, Na G'a Ve

ka, ma^ˋ shu, da, she, Aw, suh, aw, sha, hpaw^ˋ lo, kui, te^ˋ hpa, hta, ga pi^ˋ ve ceh ka, ha leh, bon hkaw^ˋ ma^ˋ he^ˋ she, Aw, ceu, chi te^ˋ hpa, leh, ha leh, bon hkaw^ˋ ma, ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ te^ˋ geh pawn^ˋ leh te tu, lo, ka, lo, pui^ˋ-a^ˋ. Ha leh, bon hkaw^ˋ ma, ve leh ma, ve hta, pa taw g'a ve aw, bon hta, ka, fui, peh, pui^ˋ tu, lo, ve yo, Taw^ˋ pa ha^ˋ k'o^ˋ k'o, yon, leh ha, yu, ve chaw caw, hta^ˋ heh, ha leh, bon hkaw^ˋ teh, shaw, ve ma^ˋ he^ˋ.

Ha leh, bon hkaw^ˋ k'o^ˋ ve leh, taw^ˋ hkaw^ˋ yaw leh ma, pi^ˋ ve hta, k'o^ˋ ve yo, Aw, lawn sha ta^ˋ ceh^ˋ da, peh, da, ve te^ˋ ceu, hta, k'o^ˋ ve yo, G'ui, sha hta, ka ti, ye, ve aw, hk'aw lo da, ve aw, lawn sha tan^ˋ shu hta, k'ao, ma, pi^ˋ ve hta, k'o^ˋ ve yo, Aw, lawn 8 aw, hk'aw lo nga, hui k'o^ˋ ta^ˋ peu, ve hk'e, Ye-su^ˋ Hkri, hkan, suh leh k'aw, te, tu la ve hta, pa taw, yaw^ˋ hta, cu^ˋ k'o da, keh, ve G'ui, sha leh ven^ˋ ba^ˋ caw, ve chaw hui aw, ka, k'aw, caw^ˋ da, hui da, g'a ve te^ˋ ceu, hta, k'o^ˋ ma, pi^ˋ ve te^ˋ ceu, yo, Nga, hui da, ve sha tan^ˋ ma, pi^ˋ ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ chaw ya^ˋ ve nyi ma hta, G'ui, sha pe, pa pi^ˋ leh yaw^ˋ hui yon, la tu, yo, (Yh. 1:13; Tc. 18:9-10). Ngeh chaweh g'a k'o^ˋ k'o, ha leh, bon hkaw^ˋ kan^ˋ te ve k'o^ˋ ve leh, chaw ya^ˋ te^ˋ hpa, yon, la tu, G'ui, sha te pui^ˋ ve hta, yon, leh g'a^ˋ va ve aw, hk'aw lo, Ye-su^ˋ aw, lawn da, ve sha tan^ˋ hta, nga, hui k'ao, ma, pi^ˋ ve te^ˋ ceu, hpeh, ve yo, (Tc. 16:14). "Htai, hk'aw, ve te^ˋ ceu, G'ui, sha geh la, ve yo," (Yn. 2:10).

Ha Leh, Bon Hkaw^ˋ Hk'a, Hk'e G'a Te Ma, Tu, Le (How to Evangelize)

Nga, ha leh, bon hkaw^ˋ ma, ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ, g'a ka^ˋ ve chaw hui daw^ˋ che^ˋ leh te caw^ˋ ve aw, ceu, sheh^ˋ ceu, aw, lawn hta, co^ˋ ca^ˋ leh k'o^ˋ ma, pi^ˋ ve yo.

- Ha leh, bon hkaw^ˋ hta, ha, yu, tu, daw^ˋ che^ˋ ve leh, aw, hpfu^ˋ hk'a^ˋ ja^ˋ. Chi pa taw hk'a deh, daw^ˋ nyi tu, lo, ve yo, (Lk. 9:62 hta, nyi she,).
- Ha leh, bon hkaw^ˋ hta, ha, yu, tu, a ye^ˋ ui, ja^ˋ teh, ve yo, Chi pa taw, chi beu, la, hai^ˋ daw^ˋ che^ˋ leh ha, yu, tu, lo, ja^ˋ (Lk. 12:20 hta, nyi she,).

Ha Leh, Ve Bon Hkaw[˘] Kan[˘] Hta[˘] Na G'a Ve

- Ha leh[˘] bon hkaw[˘] hta[˘] ha[˘] yu[˘] ve te[˘] ceu[˘] leh aw[˘] hpfuh[˘] hk'aw[˘] ja[˘] ve yo[˘]. Chi hta[˘] na g'a k'o, naw[˘] ma[˘] ha[˘] yu[˘] ga[˘] tu[˘] ve ma[˘] he[˘] (Yh. 10:10 hta[˘] nyi she[˘]).

Chi leh[˘] nga[˘] hui ve yeh[˘] ya[˘] k'a ya[˘] leh aw[˘] chaw[˘] aw[˘] pa[˘] te[˘] hpa[˘] hta[˘] k'o[˘] ma[˘] pi[˘] tu[˘] lo[˘] ja[˘] ve aw[˘] lawn hpeh[˘] ve yo[˘]. Chi leh[˘] nga[˘] hui Hkri[˘] ya[˘] aw[˘] mo[˘] te[˘] geh pawn[˘] da[˘] leh ma[˘] pi[˘] caw[˘] ve bon hkaw[˘] hta[˘] hpeh[˘] ve yo[˘].

Ha leh[˘] bon hkaw[˘] kan[˘] te ve hta[˘] ca[˘] da[˘] leh bvuh[˘] taw[˘] ta[˘] ve da[˘] ve li[˘] k'o[˘] caw[˘] ma[˘] ja[˘]. Ha leh[˘] bon hkaw[˘] hta[˘] nga[˘] hui hk'a[˘] hk'e te na g'a leh, hk'a[˘] hk'e te ma[˘] caw[˘] ve aw[˘] hk'a[˘] hta[˘] ca[˘] da[˘] leh da[˘] ve li[˘] k'o[˘] te[˘] hpa[˘] leh. *Will Metzger* bvuh[˘] ta[˘] ve *Tell the Truth* (InterVarsity Press), Iain Murray bvuh[˘] ta[˘] ve *The Invitation System leh Revival and Revivalism* (Banner of Truth Trust), leh nga[˘] aw[˘] to bvuh[˘] taw[˘] ta[˘] ve *The Gospel and Personal Evangelism* (Crossway), chi te[˘] hpa[˘] hpeh[˘] ve yo[˘].

Chi hta[˘] pa taw, cheh[˘] sha ve Hkri[˘] ya[˘] aw[˘] mo[˘] aw[˘] hk'aw lo caw[˘] caw[˘] ve aw[˘] he[˘] te[˘] ma[˘] leh, Ha leh[˘] bon hkaw[˘] hta[˘] ca[˘] da[˘] leh Li[˘] hpu hk'a[˘] hta[˘] haw[˘] ve aw[˘] hk'aw lo hk'a deh[˘] na g'a leh hk'a deh[˘] te k'ai ve te[˘] ceu[˘] hpeh[˘] ve yo[˘]. Aw[˘] teh[˘] aw[˘] na ui[˘] la mvuh la ve te[˘] ceu[˘] leh, G'ui[˘] sha geh[˘] lo la[˘] ve hk'a shu[˘], G'ui[˘] sha ve chaw geh te[˘] ca[˘] hpeh[˘] taw[˘] la ve yo[˘].

AW, LAWN (10)

CHAPTER TEN

A YE[~] UL VE AW, HE[^] TE[~] MA_~:

LI, HPU HK'A[~] CAW[~] VE AW, HK'AW LO,

CEU[~] CAO, YA[~] HPEH, VE HTA, NA G'A VE

AN IMPORTANT MARK OF A HEALTHY CHURCH: A BIBLICAL UNDERSTANDING OF MEMBERSHIP

Ceu[~] cao, aw, mo_ ya[~] hpeh, ve chi, Li, hpu hta, haw_ ve aw, ceu, la[~]. Ma[~] he[^] teh, k'o[^] hpeh, tu, yo_. Li, hpu aw, suh⁻ hta, naw, hpeu, leh g'aw nyi ve te[~] yan[~], chaw te[~] g'a⁻eh, ka, ceu[~] cao, aw, mo_ te[~] mo_ peu, te[~] mo_ hta, g'a, ca leh leu[^] yu, ve te[~] ceu, hta, ma[~] g'a maw_. Te[~] g'a⁻eh, ka, "ceu[~] cao, tcuh hu[^] ve" hta, ma[~] g'a maw_. Aw, lawn k'o, aw, ti te[~] ti aw, hk'aw lo Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo_ te[~] mo_ ti⁻ caw, ve yo_. Chi hta, shaw_ nyi k'o, Li, hpu suh⁻ aw, hk'aw lo ceu[~] cao, ya[~] ca[~] la[~] bvuh, taw[^] ta_ ve hta, ma[~] g'a maw_.

Ya, hk'a[~], Li, hpu suh⁻ aw, hk'aw lo ve Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo_ te[~] hpa_ leh, chaw ca[~] la[~] g'aw[^] ve te[~] ceu, caw, ve hta, g'a maw, ve yo_. Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo_ ga pi[~] cheh[~] ve meh[~] chaw[~] ma te[~] hpa_ ve ca[~] la[~] caw, ve hta, g'a maw, ve yo (1 Ti. 5). Leu⁻ Leh, Li, hpu suh⁻ aw, hk'aw lo Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo_ te[~] hpa_ leh, a shu yaw[~] ve ceu[~] cao, ya[~] leh ceu[~] cao, hta, ma[~] ca⁻ da, ve chaw te[~] hpa_ hta, fui_ peh, ta_ ve hta, shi_ hpeh, ve yo_.

Taw[~] pa ha⁻ te k'o, Kaw⁻ren_htu[^] Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo_ aw, hk'aw lo ve chaw te[~] g'a[~] leh, "law[~] ki_ ya[~] hui geh ka, ma[~] caw, jaw ve" ha⁻ chaw[~] ha⁻ pa[^] te ve aw, hk'aw lo a sha, te, cheh[~] ve hta, g'a maw, ve yo_ (1K. 5:1). O[~] hta[~] Paw[~]lu, leh, Kaw⁻ren_htu[^] hkri, ya[~] aw, mo_ hta, li, bvuh, pi[~] leh, chaw o[~] ve hta, Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo_ aw, hk'aw lo g'a, taw[^] pi[~] tu, k'o[^] pi[~] ve yo_. Naw, hk'a deh, daw[~] nyi she_. G'a, k'o_ ve teh, k'o[^] ve te[~] yan[~], te[~] na, hta[~] aw, mo_ ya[~] hpeh, ta_ ve hta, ma_ la[~] ve yo_. Chaw chi te[~] g'a[~] hta, ca⁻ da, leh aw, hk'aw, naw⁻ Paw[~]lu, k'aw, bvuh, pi[~] ve li,

Ceu˘ Cao˘ Ya˘ Hpeh˘ Ve Hta˘ Na G'a Ve

hta˘ nyi she˘. “O˘ hk'e ve chaw hta˘ naw˘ hui ma˘-aw˘ ve chi hk'e ci˘ yan˘ pi˘ ve leh˘ law˘ peu˘.” (2 K. 2:6). Te˘ paw˘ k'aw˘ daw˘ nyi hk'a she˘. “Ma˘-aw˘ ve” k'o˘ ve te˘ yan˘ hk'a deh˘ fui˘ teh ta˘ ve aw˘ mo˘ te˘ mo˘ caw˘ ta˘ ve hta˘ hpeu˘ ma˘ la˘ ve yo˘. Chi leh˘, ceu˘ cao˘ aw˘ mo˘ ya˘ hta˘ k'o˘ ga˘ ve yo˘.

Ceu˘ cao˘ aw˘ mo˘ ya˘ aw˘ hk'aw lo a shu lo˘ la ve leh a shu taw˘ k'ai ve hta˘ Paw˘lu˘ hk'a deh˘ a ye˘ ta˘ ve hta˘ g'a maw˘ ve yo˘. Aw˘ lawn k'o˘, Jaw˘ maw˘ Ye˘su˘ aw˘ to Hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ hta˘ hk'a deh˘ fui˘ peh˘ tu˘ kan˘ pa˘ pi˘ ta˘ ve yo˘. Chaw ya˘ te hpeh˘ ve aw˘ hta˘ aw˘ hk'aw lo hk'a deh˘ fui˘ peh˘ leh law˘ ki˘ ya˘ hta˘ peun da˘ tu˘ lo˘ ve yo˘.

“Nga˘ naw˘ hui hta˘ aw˘ teh˘ aw˘ na k'o˘ la˘ ve, mi˘ gui˘ hk'o˘ lo naw˘ hui hk'a hpeh ta˘ ve te˘ hpa˘ hta˘ mvuh˘ naw ma hk'o˘ lo htaw˘ hpeh ta˘ tu˘ yo˘. Mi˘ gui˘ hk'o˘ lo naw˘ hui hk'a hpui hk'a ve te˘ hpa˘ hta˘ mvuh˘ naw ma hk'o˘ lo htaw˘ hpui hk'a tu˘ yo˘.” (Mt. 18:18; 16:19; Yh. 20:23)

Nga˘ hui k'o˘ ta˘ peu˘ ve hk'e, cheh˘ sha ve hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ k'o˘ ve leh˘ G'ui˘ sha ve aw˘ li˘ aw˘ hk'a˘ hta˘ te˘ nyi a keh˘ te˘ nyi hpeu˘ maw pi˘ cheh˘ ve aw˘ mo˘ ya˘ te˘ hpa˘ hpeh˘ ve yo˘. Chi hta˘ pa taw˘, te˘ nyi mvuh˘ naw ma mvuh˘ mi˘ lo “Yaw˘ eh˘ ve co ti˘ ha ti˘ li˘ aw˘ hk'aw lo” aw˘ meh caw˘ ta˘ ve chaw te˘ hpa˘ leh˘, chi mi˘ gui˘ hk'o˘ lo cheh˘ hta˘ htaw˘ Hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ aw˘ hk'aw lo aw˘ meh caw˘ ta˘ ve te˘ ceu˘ hpeh˘ tu˘ nga˘ hui heu˘ ga˘ ve yo˘ (Hpi. 4:3; Hpeu. 21:27).

Cheh˘ sha ve hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ leh˘, Li˘ hpu suh˘ bvuh˘ sheh˘ hpa˘ te˘ hpa˘ bvuh˘ ma˘ la˘ ve hk'a shu˘, yon˘ ve chaw hta˘ hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ aw˘ hk'aw lo ha˘ yu˘ keu tu˘ ma˘ k'o˘, lo˘ caw˘ k'o˘ aw˘ mo˘ ya˘ hta˘ yu˘ taw˘ ve ma˘ k'o˘ te tu lo˘ ve yo˘. Chi leh˘, ceu˘ cao˘ ya˘ hpeh˘ ve hta˘ ca˘ da˘ leh Li˘ hpu hta˘ haw˘ ve aw˘ hk'aw lo na g'a ve te˘ ceu˘ hpeh˘ ve yo˘.

Aw˘ Mo˘ Ya˘ Hpeh˘ Ve Leh˘ Chi˘ A˘ Ve Teh˘ K'o˘ Ga˘ Ve Yo˘
(Biblical Membership Means Commitment)

Bon yeh˘ te˘ shi˘ aw˘ hk'aw lo li ki˘ shi˘ caw˘ ve yo˘. Yaw˘ hkaw˘ aw˘ hk'aw lo yaw˘ eh˘ te˘ hpa˘ caw˘ ve yo˘. A peh˘ meu˘ te

Ceu˘ Cao˘ Ya˘ Hpeh˘ Ve Hta˘ Na G'a Ve

aw˘ hk'aw lo aw˘ k'a˘ te˘ hpa˘ caw˘ ve yo˘. Peu˘ leh, aw˘ to aw˘ hk'aw lo htaw˘ aw˘ hk'eun aw˘ hk'a˘ te˘ hpa˘ caw˘ ve yo˘. Ceu˘ cao˘ aw˘ mo˘ ya˘ te˘ g'a˘ tan˘ hpeh˘ ve aw˘ yan˘ leh˘, Ye˘su˘ Hkri˘ nga˘ hui hta˘ hta˘ hk'aw˘ la˘ leh yaw˘ ve aw˘ to ve aw˘ hk'eun aw˘ hk'a˘ te˘ hpa˘ hpeh˘ tcuh˘ la˘ ve te˘ yan˘ hta˘ tan˘ hpeh˘ ve yo˘. Ya˘ hk'a˘, nyi maw˘ g'a ve Hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ aw˘ hk'aw lo aw˘ ceu˘ chi hta˘ hpeu˘ ma˘ pi˘ tu˘ lo˘ ve yo˘. Chi hta˘ pa taw, yon˘ ve chaw te˘ g'a˘ hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ te˘ mo˘ mo˘ aw˘ hk'aw lo chi˘ a˘ hta˘ heh˘, ceu˘ cao˘ ya˘ te˘ g'a˘ hpeh˘ la g'a ve yo˘. Hkri˘ ya˘ te˘ g'a˘ hpeh˘ ve tcuh˘ kui˘ leh˘ Hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ hta˘ ca˘ da˘ ta˘ peu˘ ve teh˘ k'o˘ ga˘ ve yo˘.

Chi hta˘ pa taw, Li˘ hpu hk'aw lo nga˘ hui hta˘ ma˘ la˘ ve, nga˘ hui aw˘ yan˘ caw˘ caw˘ te˘ geh hpawn˘ da˘ leh nga˘ hui hkan˘ yu˘ ta˘ ve daw˘ law ve te˘ ceu˘ hta˘ ye˘ chaweh vaw˘ ta˘ leh, te˘ g'a˘ leh te˘ g'a˘ ha˘ pehn˘ ve nyi ma aw˘ hk'aw lo, da˘ ve kan˘ te˘ hpa˘ hta˘ te tu˘ aw˘ g'a˘ pi˘ da˘ caw˘ ve yo˘ (He. 10:23-25). Ceu˘ cao˘ ya˘ hpeh˘ ve te˘ ceu˘ leh˘ ceu˘ cao˘ aw˘ mo˘ ca˘ lan˘ hk'aw lo aw˘ meh caw˘ ta˘ ve te˘ ceu˘ ceh ti˘ ma˘ he˘ aw. Te ga˘ ve hta˘ pa taw te ve ceh ka˘ ma˘ he˘. Bon yeh˘ hta˘ daw˘ caw˘ leh aw˘ mo˘ ya˘ te ve ka˘ ma˘ he˘. Aw˘ pa aw˘ e hkaw˘ na leh g'a te ve aw˘ ceu˘ htaw˘ ma˘ he˘. Ya˘ hk'a˘, a shu yaw˘ aw˘ to chi˘ a˘ leh a sha˘ te˘ ve te˘ ceu˘ hpeh˘ caw˘ ve yo˘. O˘ hk'e ma˘ he˘ k'o˘, aw˘ mo˘ ya˘ hpeh˘ ve te˘ chi˘ aw˘ bon ma˘ caw˘ ve aw˘ hk'o˘ ka˘, kaw˘ tu˘ ui˘ ja˘ ve yo˘.

Aw˘ Mo˘ Ya˘ Hpeh˘ Ve Leh˘ Aw˘ Vui˘ Yu˘ Ve Teh˘ K'o˘ Ga˘ Ve Yo˘ (Biblical Membership Means Taking Responsibility)

Hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ ya˘ te˘ g'a˘ hpeh˘ teh˘ teh˘ ve sha˘ hki˘ hta˘ hk'a˘ hk'e te g'a maw˘ hpeh˘ tu˘ le k'o˘ ve k'o˘, Hkri˘ ya˘ te˘ hpa˘ te˘ g'a˘ leh te˘ g'a˘ ha˘ pehn˘ ve aw˘ hk'aw lo aw˘ vui˘ yu˘ da˘ leh la˘ sheh ca˘ da˘ ve te˘ yan˘ g'a maw˘ hpeh˘ ve yo˘. Hkri˘ ya˘ aw˘ mo˘ te˘ mo˘ mo˘ aw˘ hk'aw lo aw˘ mo˘ ya˘ hpeh˘ la ve te˘ yan˘, ceu˘ cao˘ sa˘ la˘ leh aw˘ mo˘ ya˘ te˘ hpa˘ hta˘ shi˘ da˘ meu˘ da˘ ve te˘ ceu˘ ceh ti˘ ma˘ he˘. Yaw˘ hui geh te˘ geh hpawn˘ da˘ ve, tan˘ pi˘ ve, bon law˘ ve leh bon kan˘ te ve aw˘ hk'aw lo chi˘ a˘ ve te˘ ceu˘ htaw˘ hpeh˘ ve yo˘. Aw˘ ceu˘ chi te˘ hpa˘ hta˘ te tu˘ aw˘ pon, te˘ g'a˘ aw˘ g'a˘ nu˘ hta˘ te˘ g'a˘ ma˘ da˘ she˘ da˘ tu˘ chi˘ a˘

Ceu' Cao, Ya' Hpeh, Ve Hta, Na G'a Ve

da, ve te' ceu, hpeh, ve yo. Ceu' cao, aw, mo, ya' hpeh, la ve te' yan', Nga, leh, naw, ve aw, vui, yo. Naw, htaw' nga, ve aw, vui, yo, teh, k'o^ cheh' ve te' ceu, htaw' hpeh, ve yo.

Aw, mo, ya' leh, te' g'a' aw, tan te' g'a' aw, vui, caw, ve yo. Te' g'a' hta, te' g'a' ha, da, ve, te' g'a' hta, te' g'a' aw, ce, te pi' da, ve, te' g'a' hta, te' g'a' aw, g'a' pi' da, ve chi te' hpa, hta, te kui, aw, ti hpeh, ve yo. Li, hpu taw' hkaw' ma, la' ta, ve chi hk'a' peu-e, hta, cheh' sha ve Hkri, ya' aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo cheh' ta, hta' heh, aw, teh, te taw' la g'a tu, ve yo.

Aw, leh meu' ve aw, he^ sheh^ ma, hta, caw' ve aw, hk'aw lo na g'a ta, ve k'o, chi ve te' ma, hta, htaw' hk'a deh, na g'a tu, yo. Aw, mo, ya' te' hpa, leh, ha leh, ve bon hkaw' hta, ca' da, leh hk'a deh, na g'a ve k'o, yaw' hui te' g'a' hta, te' g'a' ga da, tu, aw, vui, caw, ve hta, htaw' leu' leh na g'a tu, yo. Chi hk'e na g'a tu, chaw te' g'a' pe, pa la ve leh, G'ui, sha te ve kan' hpeh, ve teh, shi, tu, lo, ve yo. Peu, leh, ha leh, bon hkaw' hta, hk'a deh, ma, leh, Hkri, hk'a' suh k'ai ga' ve chaw leh, chi' a, leh a shu yaw' ve la, ka hta, g'a ta^ ve aw, lawn htaw' ma, pi' tu, lo, ve yo. Chi hk'e ma' he^ k'o, Hkri, ya' te' hpa, leh, yaw' hui ve bon yeh, hta, k'ai ga' hta' heh, k'ai kui, lo, hta' heh, k'ai kui, tguh te' ma, hk'e ceh shaw, tu, yo. Hkri, ya' aw, mo, leh, aw, to te' to ti' hpeh, leh, aw, to aw, hk'eun aw, hk'a' te' hpa, te' g'a' hta, te' g'a' ga da, kui, yeh, te' yeh, hk'a shu, hpeh, ve hta, na g'a tu, lo, ve yo.

Ya, nyi te' co-e bon yeh, ta^ ve chaw hta, nyi hta', ceu' cao, ya' ca' la' caw, ta, ve leh aw, teh, bon yeh, ta^ la ve chaw aw, g'a' peun da, ja' ve hta, g'a maw, ve yo. Taw' pa ha, ceu' cao, ya' aw, meh 3,000 g'a' caw, ta, ve bon yeh, lo chaw 600 g'a' ceh aw, yan' caw' caw' bon yeh, ta^ la ve yo. Ya, nyi te' co, sa, la, ma' aw, ve leh, aw, meh ca' la' caw, ma' ve hta, ceh ha leh, cheh' ve yo. Bon yeh, ta^ la ma' ta^ la ve hta, yaw' hui nyi ma ma' lu, o. A, me, ri' ka, mvuh' mi, aw, haw' hpaw' te' taw lo caw, ve, i' ka^ tu, ve Hkri, ya' aw, mo, te' hpa, aw, hk'aw lo chan, nyi hta', ceu' cao, te' mo, ve aw, mo, ya' 233 g'a' hk'e caw, leh, 70 g'a' hk'e ceh ti' shin' nyi bon ca law, la ve hta, g'a maw, ve yo.

Ceu^ˋ Cao^ˋ, Ya^ˋ Hpeh^ˋ, Ve Hta^ˋ, Na G'a Ve

Peu^ˋ leh, nga^ˋ hui hpu tan^ˋ htaw^ˋ leu^ˋ leh tan^ˋ cheh^ˋ aw la^ˋ.
Aw^ˋ mo^ˋ ya^ˋ hk'a^ˋ peu-e^ˋ ve te^ˋ hk'aw^ˋ ma aw^ˋ hk'aw lo g'a ve
hpu hk'a^ˋ peu-e^ˋ hta^ˋ pawn^ˋ da^ˋ nyi leh, o^ˋ ve aw^ˋ hk'aw lo te^ˋ chi
pun te^ˋ pun hk'e^ˋ ceh g'a ve ceu^ˋ cao^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ hk'a^ˋ nyi^ˋ mo^ˋ
caw^ˋ heh^ˋ le.

Aw^ˋ lawn lai^ˋ ceu^ˋ hta^ˋ pa taw, bon yeh^ˋ ta^ˋ ve leh hpu tan^ˋ
tan^ˋ ve ha^ˋ kui^ˋ caw^ˋ pui^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Ya^ˋ hk'a^ˋ, nga^ˋ hui leh^ˋ chaw
ma^ˋ ve hta^ˋ ceh ha leh^ˋ leh, chaw aw^ˋ g'a^ˋ hta^ˋ ceh sha^ˋ ho^ˋ hk'a^ˋ
shu^ˋ o^ˋ k'o^ˋ pui cheh^ˋ pui^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. G'ui^ˋ sha leh, nga^ˋ hui ve a
sha^ˋ te^ˋ hk'a^ˋ leh, nga^ˋ hui kan^ˋ te ve hta^ˋ chan^ˋ nyi tu^ˋ yo^ˋ. Nga^ˋ
hui aw^ˋ mo^ˋ ya^ˋ hk'a^ˋ ma caw^ˋ ma^ˋ ve hta^ˋ ceh Yaw^ˋ g'aw nyi
cheh^ˋ tu^ˋ ve ma^ˋ he^ˋ ta^ˋ.

Aw^ˋ Mo^ˋ Ya^ˋ Hpeh^ˋ, Ve Leh^ˋ, Htai^ˋ Hk'aw^ˋ, Ve Hta^ˋ Aw^ˋ Ti Te Ve Yo^ˋ (Biblical Membership Means Salvation Affirmation)

Bon yeh^ˋ ma^ˋ ta^ˋ leh aw^ˋ vui^ˋ ma^ˋ yu^ˋ pui^ˋ ve ceu^ˋ cao^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ
ya^ˋ leh. Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve tcuh^ˋ kui^ˋ hta^ˋ na ma^ˋ g'a she^ˋ ve yo^ˋ.
Aw^ˋ teh^ˋ aw^ˋ na Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ hpeh^ˋ peu^ˋ ve chaw leh Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ ma^ˋ
he^ˋ ve chaw hui htaw^ˋ, yaw^ˋ hui hta^ˋ pa taw sho^ˋ sha^ˋ tu^ˋ hpeh^ˋ la
pui^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ leh^ˋ, htai^ˋ hk'aw^ˋ g'a peu^ˋ ve chaw
te^ˋ g'a^ˋ hta^ˋ aw^ˋ ti te pi^ˋ kui^ˋ htaw^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Chi hta^ˋ pa taw,
bon yeh^ˋ ma^ˋ ta^ˋ leh aw^ˋ chaw^ˋ ma^ˋ mui^ˋ da^ˋ pui^ˋ ve aw^ˋ mo^ˋ ya^ˋ
hui leh^ˋ, aw^ˋ meh ceh keu ta^ˋ leh yaw^ˋ hui aw^ˋ pon aw^ˋ bon ma^ˋ
caw^ˋ. Chi ve hta^ˋ na g'a tu^ˋ lo^ˋ ja^ˋ ve yo^ˋ. Aw^ˋ lawn k'o^ˋ, chaw te^ˋ
g'a^ˋ hta^ˋ naw^ˋ ve ceu^ˋ cao^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ ya^ˋ teh^ˋ naw^ˋ k'o^ˋ ve te^ˋ
yan^ˋ, chaw o^ˋ ve te^ˋ g'a^ˋ leh^ˋ aw^ˋ teh^ˋ aw^ˋ na Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ
yo^ˋ teh^ˋ naw^ˋ ve Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ shaw^ˋ pi^ˋ ta^ˋ ve te^ˋ ceu^ˋ htaw^ˋ
hpeh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ.

Chi hta^ˋ pa taw, Hkri^ˋ ya^ˋ aw^ˋ mo^ˋ te^ˋ mo^ˋ leh^ˋ a shu yaw^ˋ
ve ceu^ˋ cao^ˋ ya^ˋ hta^ˋ aw^ˋ hk'aw^ˋ aw^ˋ yan^ˋ mo chaw-eh^ˋ sha^ˋ ti^ˋ
ma^ˋ ta^ˋ leh teh ta^ˋ ve k'o^ˋ, chaw o^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ ka ti^ˋ ye^ˋ ve aw^ˋ hk'aw
lo a sha^ˋ te^ˋ cheh^ˋ na^ˋ, ma^ˋ te^ˋ cheh^ˋ na^ˋ yaw^ˋ hk'a^ˋ hk'e^ˋ te sha^ˋ
hki^ˋ hkan^ˋ hpeh^ˋ tu^ˋ le. Aw^ˋ mo^ˋ ya^ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ leh^ˋ, nga^ˋ hui ve bon
yeh^ˋ lo ka^ˋ ma^ˋ la^ˋ, aw^ˋ nu ve yon^ˋ hk'a^ˋ caw^ˋ ve bon yeh^ˋ lo ka^ˋ
ma^ˋ k'ai ve k'o^ˋ, yaw^ˋ leh^ˋ nga^ˋ hui hk'a^ˋ shu^ˋ hpeh^ˋ ve yo^ˋ teh^ˋ.

Ceu' Cao, Ya' Hpeh, Ve Hta, Na G'a Ve

hk'a, hk'e te k'o' hpeh, tu, le (1 Yo'han, 2:19 hta, g'aw nyi she.). O' hk'e ve chaw leh, Hkri, ya' ma' he' teh, nga, hui ma' k'o' che' ga'. Ya, hk'a', yaw' Hkri, ya' hpeh, teh, ve yo, teh, ka, nga, hui aw, ti te che' ma' g'a. Yaw' hta, naw, leh, mo, na' ho, aw, hk'aw lo g'a lo, -e tu, yo, teh, nga, hui k'o' pi' tu, ma' lo. Ya, hk'a', naw, leh, mvuh' naw ma hk'o' lo g'a k'ai tu, aw, pon nyi hk'a' suh law, law, ve sha' hki' nga, ma' g'a maw, teh, k'o' pi' hpeh, ve yo. Bon yeh, ma' ta' ve chaw hta, htao' hkan, (aw, ti te) pi' ve ceu' cao, aw, mo, leh, ma' hte' caw' ve aw, mo, hpeh, ve yo.

Hkri, ya' aw, mo, leh, Li, hpu hta, haw, ve aw, li' aw, hk'a' hta, yeh' caw' ve yo. O' hk'e te yeh' cheh' ve aw, mo, ya' hui leh, bi' law, ja' ve chaw hpeh, tu, ma' lo. Nyi ma nu' neh, leh nyi ma hte' tu, ceh lo, ve yo. Yaw' hui, leh, aw, la, g'aw' hpeh, la tu, hen' yu, cheh' ve yo. Yaw' hui, leh, ma' bi' law, she, ve chaw te' hpa, hpeh, cheh' she, ve pa taw, yaw' hui leh G'ui, sha ca' da, k'aw da, ve te' ceu, htaw' g'a' nu' kui, caw, pui' she, ve yo. Chi hta, pa taw, Li, hpu suh' aw, hk'aw lo Hkri, ya' aw, mo, ve aw, ti te tu, lo, ve hta, ma, la' ta, ve te' ceu, hpeh, ve yo. Hkri, ya' aw, mo, leh, G'ui, sha hta, ma' k'o', te' g'a' hta, te' g'a' ma' k'o' ka ti, sha' ca' te da, ta, ve te' ceu, hpeh, leh, Hkri, ya' aw, suh' hpeh, la ve chaw te' hpa, hta, ha, yu, leh aw, ti te pi' tu, lo, ve te' ceu, htaw' hpeh, ve yo.

Aw, Mo, Ya' Hpeh, Ve Leh, Tcuh' Kui, Caw, Ja' Ve Yo, (Biblical Membership Is Meaningful)

Ya, nyi Hkri, ya' aw, mo, te' hpa, aw, hk'aw lo, ceu' cao, ya' ca' la' aw, hk'aw caw, ta, ve chaw leh, aw, teh, aw, na tcuh' kui, caw, ve chaw te' hpa, hpeh, la tu, nga, daw' law ja' ve yo. Te' paw' te' yan' k'o, aw, mo, ya' ve ca' la' aw, hk'aw lo g'a yu, taw' tu, lo, ve chaw ka, caw, pui'-a'. Ya, hk'a', nga, hui ve nyi ma hk'aw lo yaw' hui hta, chi' ba, ve ma' he' aw. K'o' ga' ve leh, chi hk'e yo. Ceu' cao, aw, mo, ya' aw, suh' hpeh, la ve chaw te' hpa, hta, G'ui, sha Hkri, ya' aw, mo, hta, a, hto, ma daw' law leh teh ta, la' ve aw, lawn hk'a deh, k'o' ma, pi' tu, lo, ve yo. Chi hk'a shu, aw, mo, ya' aw, pi, te' hpa, hta, htaw', Hkri, ya' ve a sha, te, hk'a' hta, hk'a deh, chi' a, leh g'a, te tu, aw, ca' ma' che' daw' naw' pi' cheh' tu, lo, ve yo. Nga, ve ceu' cao, aw,

Ceụ Caọ Yạ Hpeḥ Ve Htạ Na G'a Ve

mo_ aw_ hk'aw lo, aw_ hk'ạ laị ceu_ hta_ cụ leh chi hta_ nga_ te
k'ai cheḥ ve yo_. Aw_ mo_ yạ hpeḥ ve hta_ cạ da_ ve aw_ lawn
ma_ pị ve mạ k'ọ, Hkri_ yạ aw_ mo_ teh ta_ ve ka ti_ shạ cạ
tẹ hpa_ hta_, Paweḥ cao_ cạ ve tẹ paẉ le le aw_ hkaẉ bvuḥ
chaw-eh g'aw taẉ tcuh ve mạ k'ọ, chi tẹ hta_ daẉ naẉ tu_ te
pị ve yo_.

Chi ve hta_ sha_ te sha_ na g'a leh ui_ la mvuh la ve tẹ
yaṇ, shiṇ nyi bon law_ la ve chaw leh_ aw_ meh cạ lạ caw_ ta_
ve a keḥ ka_ mạ la ve hta_ g'a maw_ ve yo_. Naw_ ve Hkri_ yạ
aw_ mo_ htaẉ chi hk'e hpeḥ la ve hta_ naw_ heụ gạ caẉ ve
yo_. Chaw tẹ g'ạ hta_ naw_ nyi ma caẉ ve pa taw, yaẉ naw_ ve
bon yeh_ lo mạ la_ ga_-o ve htaẉ naw_ ve ceụ cao_ yạ cạ lạ
aw_ hk'aw lo yaẉ hta_ keu pị ta_ ve tẹ ceu_ leh_, yaẉ hta_ naw_
ha_ ve mạ hẹ. Naw_ yaẉ hta_ aw_ teh_ ha_ ve k'o, yaẉ k'ai ga_
ve Hkri_ yạ aw_ mo_ tẹ mo_ mo_ geh aw_ meh keu leh aw_ yaṇ
caẉ caẉ bon yeh_ tạ ve aw_ hk'aw lo aw_ chaẉ mui_ da_ g'a
tu_, naw_ aw_ hk'ạ gu pị caẉ ve yo_. Chi hta_ pa taw, nga_ hui
ve Hkri_ yạ aw_ mo_ ka ti_ shạ cạ aw_ hk'aw lo chi hk'e bvuḥ
ta_ ve yo_. “Nga_ hui leh_, Hkri_ yạ aw_ mo_ chi ve aw_ hk'aw lo
taẉ k'ai ve tẹ yaṇ, aw_ nu ve Hkri_ yạ aw_ mo_ tẹ mo_ mo_
hta_ hạ hạ cạ da_ leh, G'ui_ sha ve taẉ hkaẉ aw_ hk'ọ lo teh
ta_ ve, Hkri_ yạ aw_ mo_ ve ka ti_ shạ cạ chi hta_, k'aw_ cạ leh
g'a_ te k'ai tu_ yo_”. Chi hk'e chị a_ leh te ve tẹ ceu_ leh_, aw_
g'ạ hehṇ ve aw_ la_ g'aẉ tẹ hpa_ hpeḥ la tu_ a yẹ ui_ ve aw_
tawn tẹ tawn hpeḥ ve yo_. Leuṇ leh, ngeh jạ ve chi tẹ coe aw_
pon lo_ jạ teh_ ve yo_.

Ceụ cao_ aw_ mo_ yạ hpeḥ ve hta_ cạ da_ leh, aw_ na lo
k'ọ ta_ ve hk'a shu_ hk'a deh_ ụ hkeu_ tcuḥ leh g'a_ te ve k'o,
g'a tu_ ve aw_ bon caw_ mạ jạ ve yo_. Nga_ hui Hkri_ yạ aw_
mo_ ve da_ ve shạ hkị hta_, mvuḥ hpeu_ laẉ ki_ yạ hui hk'a
taw_ leḥ g'a maw_ tu_ yo_. Aw_ g'ạ nụ ve aw_ mo yạ tẹ hpa_
htaẉ, mạ lu_ mạ shẹ k'ai leh Hkri_ yạ aw_ mo_ aw_ hk'aw lo
ye_ cheḥ k'ai tu_ yo_. Leuṇ leh ui_ la heh la peu_ ve Hkri_ yạ tẹ
hpa_ hta_ fui_ da_ g'a leh, yaẉ hui hta_ aw_ la_ g'aẉ hpeḥ la tu_
te pị g'a tu_ yo_. Ceụ cao_ aw_ họ aw_ na_ tẹ hpa_ htaẉ, yaẉ
hui aw_ vui_ yu_ leh ha_ shạ cheḥ ve chaw tẹ hpa_ hta_ leụ leh
shi_ da_ meụ da_ la tu_ yo_. Chi hk'e ve hk'a peu-e_ aw_ hk'aw lo,
G'ui_ sha ve aw_ me_ aw_ hpoṇ taẉ la tu_ yo_.

Ceụ Caọ, Yạ Hpeḥ, Ve Htạ, Na G'a Ve

Chi htạ pa taw, ceụ caọ yạ hpeḥ ve leḥ aẉ meh cạ lạ
caẉ tạ ve ceh tị mạ hẹ leḥ, tcuḥ kuị hk'a bị bị caẉ la tụ
bon laẉ lọ. Hk'e htạ heḥ, ngạ hui a shu tẹ g'ạ aẉ pon bon
laẉ pị caẉ ve htạ shị la leḥ, hk'ạ ve tẹ g'ạ htạ aẉ g'ạ pị
dạ caẉ ve leuṇ leḥ shị la tụ yọ. Ceụ caọ aẉ mọ yạ hpeḥ
ve tẹ ceụ leḥ, Hkrị ve aẉ to teḥ k'ọ ve ceụ caọ aẉ mọ
aẉ hk'aw lo tẹ geh pawṇ dạ leh kaṇ te ve htạ k'ọ ve yọ. Chi
mị guị aẉ hk'ọ hkeḥ chaw hk'e a shạ tẹ cheḥ ve tẹ yaṇ,
ngạ hui ve mvuḥ naw yeḥ lo k'ọ-e ve yạ k'aw aẉ hk'ọ tẹ
geh tọ k'ai cheḥ ve tẹ ceụ hpeḥ ve yọ. Chi htạ pa taw, cheḥ
sha ve Hkrị yạ aẉ mọ ve aẉ hẹ aẉ nu tẹ mạ leḥ, ceụ
caọ yạ hpeḥ ve tcuḥ kuị htạ Lị hpu hk'ạ hk'ạ haẉ-eḥ na
g'a ve tẹ ceụ hpeḥ ve yọ.

AW, LAWN (11)

CHAPTER ELEVEN

A YE[˘] UL VE AW, HE[˘] TE[˘] MA,:

LI, HPU HK'A[˘] CAW[˘] VE AW, HK'AW LO,

CEU[˘] CAO, AW, LI[˘] TEH LEH MA, PI[˘] VE HTA, NA G'A VE

AN IMPORTANT MARK OF A HEALTHY CHURCH: A
BIBLICAL UNDERSTANDING OF CHURCH DISCIPLINE

Ceu[˘] cao, ya[˘] hpeh, ve hta, na g'a peu, k'o, ceu[˘] cao, ve aw, li[˘] aw, hk'a[˘] hta, na g'a ve te[˘] ceu, la, ve yo,. Aw, mo, ya[˘] hpeh, ve te[˘] ceu, leh, ceu[˘] cao, aw, mo, leh mi, gui, ya[˘] hui aw, ka, lo mi, tcuh[˘] hk'a shu, taw, ta, la[˘] ve te[˘] ceu, htaw[˘] hpeh, ve yo,. Ceu[˘] cao, aw, li[˘] leh, ceu[˘] cao, o[˘] ve aw, hk'aw lo hk'a cheh[˘] ve aw, mo, ya[˘] te[˘] hpa, hta, k'aw, ca[˘] leh ye, chaweh hu[˘] cheh[˘] g'a tu, aw, hk'a[˘] gu pi[˘] ve te[˘] ceu, hpeh, ve yo,. Ceu[˘] cao, aw, li[˘] aw, hk'a[˘] caw, hta[˘] heh, ceu[˘] cao, ya[˘] g'a hpeh, ve htaw[˘] leun[˘] leh tcuh[˘] kui, caw, la g'a ve yo,. Chi hta, pa taw, ceu[˘] cao, aw, li[˘] aw, hk'a[˘] htaw[˘], cheh[˘] sha ve Hkri, ya[˘] aw, mo, aw, pon ma[˘] caw, ma[˘] hpeh, ve aw, he[˘] te[˘] ceu, hpeh, ve yo,.

Ceu[˘] cao, ve aw, li[˘] aw, hk'a[˘] k'o[˘] ve leh, a hto, ma le. Ngeh chaw-eh g'a k'o[˘] k'o, aw, mo, ya[˘] te[˘] g'a[˘] g'a[˘] ui, ve ven[˘] ba[˘] te[˘] ceu, ceu, hta, te ya, ta, leh, ven[˘] ba[˘] ma[˘] daw[˘] hpful[˘] ve k'o, yaw[˘] hta, aw, mo, ya[˘] ca[˘] la[˘] hk'aw yu, taw[˘] leh, Jaw[˘] maw[˘] ve Paweh[˘] hta, ma[˘] ca[˘] tcuh ve hta, k'o[˘] ve yo,.

G'ui, Sha Ve Aw, Ho, Aw, Han Hta, Daw[˘] Nyi Ve (Imaging God's Character)

Ceu[˘] cao, ve aw, li[˘] aw, hk'a[˘] hta, na g'a tu, aw, pon, Aw, lawn (3) aw, hk'aw lo k'o[˘] ta[˘] ve aw, ceu, te[˘] hpa, hta, k'aw, daw[˘] naw[˘] k'o da, ve yo,. G'ui, sha mi, gui, mvuh[˘] naw leh chaw ya[˘] hta, te hpan, ve, I'sa-re-la[˘] chaw ceu, leh Hkri, ya[˘] aw, mo, hta, hpeh, la pi[˘] law, ve, daw[˘] law kui, hta, k'aw, nyi she, G'ui, sha leh, yaw[˘] ve aw, me, aw, hpon[˘] hta, hpeu, ma, tu, mi, gui, leh

Ceu' Cao, Aw, Li' Teh Leh Ma, Pi' Ve Hta, Na G'a Ve

mvuh' naw hta, te hpan, ta, ve yo,. Chi hk'a shu, chaw ya' hta, hta' te hpa, ta, ve yo,. Chaw ya' hta, Yaw' ve aw, ho, aw, han aw, hk'aw lo te hpan, ta, la' ve yo, (Hkui' 1:27). Ya, hk'a', chaw ya' A, dan, leh E'va, leh, Yaw' ve aw, me, aw, hpon' hta, ma' hpeu, ma g'a ta'. Chi hta, pa taw yaw' hui hta, E, den, hko aw, hk'aw lo g'a, taw^ pi' ve yo,.

Peu, hk'aw, naw', G'ui, sha leh, I'sa, re, la^ chaw ceu, hta, ku, yu, leh Yaw' ve aw, me, aw, hpon' hta, hpeu, ma tcuh ve yo,. Yaw' hui hta, pi' ta, ve aw, li' taw' hkaw' te' hpa, aw, hk'a' suh g'a, te leh, da, keh, ve aw, hk'aw lo a sha, te, hta' G'ui, sha ve aw, me, aw, hpon' taw^ la tu, daw' law ta, ve yo, (O'k'. 19:2; Taw' 24:1,25). Yaw' hui a sha, te, ve te' coe, aw, li' taw' hkaw' leh, ya, k'aw ma, pi' leh gu pi' pa, hpeh, ve yo,. Te' paw^ te' yan', aw, li' taw' hkaw' pi' ta, ve hk'e chaw te' hpa, hpa, hta, g'a shaw, ba, ve aw, yan' hta' caw, ve yo, (Heh. 15:30-31). Aw, li' taw' hkaw' hta, ma' na yu, ve pa taw, I'sa, re, la^ chaw hui, a shu yaw' ve mvuh' mi, aw, hk'aw lo g'a taw^ k'ai ta' ve yo,.

Aw, leh meu', G'ui, sha leh, Hkri, ya' aw, mo, hta, te hpan, ve yo,. Li, hpu aw, hk'aw lo hpeu, ma, la' ta, ve G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, Hkri, ya' aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo hk'a taw, leh^ g'a maw, tu, aw, pon hpeh, ve yo,. Chi hta, pa taw, Li, hpu hk'a peu-e, hta, nyi hta', ceu' cao, ve aw, li' aw, hk'a' k'o' ve leh, G'ui, sha ve taw' hkaw' hta, ma' yaw^ ma' yan te ve aw, hk'o', chi' a, leh a sha, te, ve te' ceu, ma' caw, ve chaw hta, aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo yu, taw^ ve te' ceu, hpeh, ve yo,. Ceu' cao, ve aw, li' aw, hk'a' hk'a deh, caw, hta' heh, Hkri, ya' aw, mo, te' mo, leh, G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han leh aw, me, aw, hpon' hta, hk'a deh, hpeu, ma, pi' g'a tu, yo,. Hkri, ya' aw, mo, hta, ka, da, keh, pi' law, tu, yo,. Chi leh, meh^ g'eu^ hta, ngaw' ta, ve cha, chi' ve aw, ceu, hta, shi^ ba, ve hta, shu, ve yo, (2 K. 6:14-7:1; 13:2; 1 Tim. 6:3-5; 2 Tim. 3:1-5). A hto, ma pa taw, ceu' cao, ve aw, li' teh tu, lo, le. Ceu' cao, aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo, G'ui, sha ve da, keh, ve leh ha, pehn' ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, keh, leh, g'a maw, tu, aw, pon hpeh, ve yo,.

Ceụ Caọ Aẉ Lị Teh Leh Mạ Pị Ve Htạ Na G'a Ve

Hk'a Hk'e G'a Te Yeḥ Tụ Le (How Does It Work?)

Ceụ caọ aẉ lị aẉ hk'ạ htạ hk'ạ hk'ẹ g'a te yeḥ caẉ le. Te yạ puị ve veṇ bạ htạẉ kạ laị ceụ caẉ ve pa taẉ, hk'ạ ve veṇ bạ htạ te yạ k'ọ hk'ạ hk'ẹ aẉ lị yeḥ caẉ ve htạ shị tụ, ceụ caọ sạ lạ leḥ cụ yị lọ jạ ve yọ.

Mạ hteḥ 18 aẉ hk'aw lo Ye-sụ k'ọ tạ ve taẉ hkaẉ tẹ hpạ leḥ, ngạ hui htạ aẉ loṇ ma aẉ hk'ạ mạ lạ ve yọ (Mt. 18:15-17). Aẉ laẉ tẹ htạ, veṇ bạ te yạ ve aẉ vị aẉ nyị tẹ g'ạ htạ, shu mạ maẉ kuị lo tẹ g'ạ taẉ tẹ g'ạ mạ pị shẹ. Yaẉ veṇ bạ daẉ hpfuḥ ve k'ọ, mạ pị shẹ pị ve kaṇ peụ ọ. Mạ daẉ hpfuḥ ve k'ọ, aẉ nu tẹ g'ạ htạ kụ leḥ yaẉ geḥ k'ai leḥ k'aẉ mạ pị-ọ. Yạ hk'ạ, yaẉ veṇ bạ mạ daẉ hpfuḥ shẹ ve k'ọ, Ye-sụ k'ọ ve hk'ạ shụ, “Hkrị yạ aẉ mọ htạ hto pị-ọ. Hkrị yạ aẉ mọ ve hkaẉ htạ htạẉ mạ na ve k'ọ, buị shạ ạ nạ chaw leḥ aẉ hkawṇ shaw pạ hk'ẹ yaẉ htạ shaẉ tạ-ọ.” (Mt. 18:17). Chi leḥ, mạ yoṇ ve aẉ bạ hpaẉ chaw hk'ẹ shaẉ-ọ, teḥ k'ọ gạ ve yọ.

Naẉ Shu Htạ Suḥ Jeḥ Caẉ Lạ (Shalt Thou Judge?)

Aẉ lawṇ chi leḥ, chaw tẹ hpạ hpạ aẉ pon hạ yụ tụ hạ jạ ve aẉ ceụ hpeḥ puị ve yọ. Ye-sụ Hkrị htạẉ shu htạ suḥ tạ jeḥ teḥ yaẉ ve aẉ lạ g'aẉ hui htạ k'ọ pị tạ ve mạ hẹ lạ. Lị hpu tẹ taẉ aẉ hk'aw lo, yaẉ aẉ teḥ k'ọ tạ ve yọ. “Shun aẉ hui htạ veṇ vạ mạ g'a tạ tụ, naẉ hui shu htạ veṇ bạ tạ tạ.” (Mt. 7:1). Yạ hk'ạ, aẉ nu tẹ taẉ aẉ hk'aw lo veṇ bạ te ve aẉ mọ yạ htạ hk'ạ deḥ dẹ mạ pị tụ htạẉ yaẉ k'ọ tạ ve yọ (Mt. 18:15-17; Lk. 17:3). Chi htạ pa taẉ, shu htạ suḥ tạ jeḥ teḥ Ye-sụ k'ọ ve tẹ yaṇ, yạ nyị co-e chaw yạ hui t̄cūḥ kuị hpeụ ve hk'ẹ, ạ htọ ma tẹ ceụ aẉ lawṇ htạ mạ k'ọ shu htạ tẹ chị tạ ca k'ọ teḥ k'ọ gạ ve mạ hẹ.

Aẉ teḥ k'ọ, G'uị sha yaẉ aẉ to htạẉ suḥ jeḥ pạ tẹ g'ạ hpeḥ ve yọ. Yaẉ leḥ Ạdaṇ htạ Ẹdeṇ hkọ hk'aw lo suḥ jeḥ tạ ve yọ. Lị hpu pị aẉ hk'aw lo, mvuḥ mị tẹ hpạ htạ mạ k'ọ, chaw tẹ hpạ htạ mạ k'ọ yaẉ suḥ jeḥ tạ ve yọ. Lị hpu suḥ aẉ hk'aw lo htạẉ, Hkrị yạ tẹ hpạ htạ a shu yaẉ te tạ ve kaṇ aẉ hk'ọ suḥ jeḥ tụ yọ teḥ k'ọ tạ ve yọ (1 K. 3). Peụ leḥ yaẉ ka tị pị lạ ve, aẉ leḥ meụ tẹ nyị gạ

Ceụ Caọ Aẉ Lị Teh Leh Mạ Pị Ve Htạ Na G'a Ve

htạ chaw yạ hk'ạ peu-ẹ aẉ hk'ọ suḥ jeḥ sheḥ hpạ tẹ g'ạ
hk'ẹ yaẉ taẉ lạ tụ yọ (Hpeụ 20).

G'uị sha suḥ jeḥ ve tẹ yaṇ, yạ kuị a cị kạ mạ caẉ.
Yaẉ leḥ hk'ạ htạ kạ htẹ caẉ jạ ve yọ (Yaẉsụ 7; Mt. 23;
Lk.2; Tc 5; Rm.9). Tẹ paẉ tẹ yaṇ, yaẉ suḥ jeḥ ve daẉ law
kuị leḥ mạ pị tụ aẉ pon, htạ hk'aẉ pị tụ aẉ pon leḥ
k'aẉ gụ caẉ pị tụ aẉ pon hpeḥ ve yọ. Tẹ paẉ paẉ k'ọ,
yaẉ suḥ jeḥ ve daẉ law kuị leḥ, k'aẉ tẹ hk'aẉ pị ve leḥ
veṇ bạ pị ve tẹ ceụ hpeḥ ve yọ. G'uị sha htạ mạ shị ve
chaw huị aẉ hk'ọ yaẉ nyị mạ zuḥ cheḥ ve yọ (Hẹ 12).
Hk'ạ hk'ẹ hpeḥ kạ, G'uị sha ve suḥ jeḥ ve tẹ ceụ leḥ hk'ạ
htạ kạ htẹ caẉ jạ ve yọ.

Yạ nyị chaw yạ tẹ hpạ aṇ jạ ve aẉ ceụ leḥ chị hk'ẹ
yọ. G'uị sha leḥ tẹ paẉ tẹ yaṇ yaẉ suḥ jeḥ kuị aẉ hk'aẉ
lọ chaw yạ tẹ hpạ htạ yeḥ ve htạ g'ạ maẉ ve yọ. Mvuḥ mị
jaẉ maẉ leḥ mvuḥ mị yạ htạ suḥ jeḥ tụ a hkaẉ-aṇ caẉ
ve yọ (Rm. 13). Hkrị yạ tẹ hpạ htaẉ a shụ yaẉ aẉ tọ htạ
suḥ jeḥ tụ aẉ vuị caẉ ve yọ (1K. 11:28; Hẹ. 4; 2 Pet. 1:5).
Ceụ caọ aẉ mọ htaẉ tẹ paẉ tẹ yaṇ k'ọ ceụ caọ yạ tẹ
hpạ htạ suḥ jeḥ tụ aẉ vuị caẉ ve yọ. Yạ hk'ạ, G'uị sha
suḥ jeḥ ve hk'ạ shụ yaẉ ve cọ hạ htạ aẉ leḥ meụ suḥ jeḥ
chẹ ve tẹ ceụ tị k'ọ mạ hẹ.

Mạ hteḥ lị 18 leḥ 1 Kaẉreṇ-htụ lị 5 leḥ 6 aẉ hk'aẉ
lọ, Hkrị yạ aẉ mọ aẉ hk'aẉ lọ, lọ caẉ ve hk'ẹ suḥ jeḥ ve
htạ yeḥ tụ k'ọ lạ tạ ve yọ. Suḥ jeḥ ve chị tẹ ceụ leḥ aẉ
mọ yạ htạ htạ hk'aẉ pị tụ daẉ laẉ ve yọ, caṇ ve aẉ
hk'aẉ lọ tẹ hk'aẉ pị ve tẹ ceụ mạ hẹ (Rm. 12:19).
Kaẉreṇ-htụ Hkrị yạ aẉ mọ htạ Paẉlụ k'ọ pị ve, hạ
chaẉ tẹ ve chaẉ htạ Sạ-taṇ lạ sheḥ hk'aẉ ạ pị teḥ k'ọ tạ
ve yọ. Yaẉ veṇ bạ tẹ puị ve nyị mạ htạ tẹ lụ leḥ yaẉ ve cọ
hạ htạ htạ hk'aẉ pị tụ aẉ pon hpeḥ ve yọ (1K. 5:5). Chị
hk'ạ shụ, mạ caẉ ve boṇ mạ pạ tẹ hpạ htạ cạ dạ leḥ
Tịmọ-sẹ htạ yaẉ k'ọ pị tạ ve yọ (1 Tim.1:20).

Họ Tạ Caẉ Lạ, Hpaw Teh Tạ Caẉ Lạ (Closed Or Open?)

G'uị sha leḥ ngạ huị aẉ pon, suḥ jeḥ tụ, mạ hẹ k'ọ mạ pị
shẹ pị tụ, aẉ hk'ạ laị hk'ạ pị lạ tạ ve htạ shị caẉ ve yọ.

Ceụ Caọ Aẉ Lị Teh Leh Mạ Pị Ve Htạ Na G'a Ve

Hkrị yạ aẉ mọ leḥ *te caẉ ve aẉ* ceụ htạ cạ dạ leh aẉ lị teh gạ ve k'ọ, *mạ te caẉ ve aẉ* ceụ htạ cạ dạ leh htaẉ aẉ lị g'a teh ve yọ. Yạ nyi coe, mạ aẉ ve ceụ caọ tẹ hpạ leḥ aẉ lị chi htạ yeḥ ve tẹ yaṇ, paẉ tạ ve ị kạ puṇ aẉ hk'aw lo ị kạ ngeụ keu cheḥ ve htạ shụ ve yọ. Yaẉ hui leḥ te gạ ve ceh tị shị ve yọ. Hk'ạ hk'e te hạ yụ leh hạ shạ k'ai caẉ ve htạ mạ daẉ nyi puị. Chi ve htạ yạ nyi coe hkrị yạ aẉ mọ tẹ hpạ aẉ hk'aw lo hk'a taẉ leḥ g'a maẉ ve yọ. Yaẉ hui leḥ ceụ caọ aẉ mọ aẉ lị teh leh mạ pị shẹ pị ve htạ mạ te-ọ.

Ceụ caọ aẉ mọ uị la mvuh la tụ te ve htạ cạ dạ leh lị bvuḥ pạ tẹ g'ạ chi hk'e k'ọ tạ ve yọ. “Lọ la hpaẉ lo ve yeḥ mị aẉ hpẹ htạ hpaẉ tạ leḥ taẉ k'ai hpaẉ lo ve yeḥ mị htạ họ tạ ọ.” Yaẉ k'ọ gạ ve leḥ chi hk'e yọ. Ceụ caọ aẉ mọ aẉ hk'aw lo aẉ bạ hpaẉ chaw hui mạ mạ lạ tụ aẉ hk'ạ gu leḥ te k'ai caẉ ve yọ. Chi leḥ dạ ve daẉ law kuị yọ. Yạ hk'ạ, mạ aẉ ve ceụ caọ aẉ mọ leḥ sạ lạ tẹ hpạ leḥ aẉ hk'ạ chi ve htạ hạ yụ leḥ te k'ai cheḥ ve tẹ yaṇ hạ kuị laị ceụ htạ g'a hpụ cheḥ ve yọ. Chi htạ pa taw, Lị hpu htạ leụ leḥ haẉ ve aẉ hk'ạ htạ ngạ mạ lạ gạ ve yọ: *Lọ la hpaẉ lo ve yeḥ mị hpẹ htạ hk'ạ deḥ shaẉ tạ leḥ taẉ k'ai hpaẉ lo ve yeḥ mị hpẹ htạ htaẉ hpaẉ teh tạ ọ*. K'ọ gạ ve leḥ chi hk'e yọ. Hk'ạ sha sha eḥ ceụ caọ aẉ mọ yạ tạ hpeḥ tciuḥ. Chi hk'ạ shụ, lọ caẉ ve k'ọ aẉ mọ yạ aẉ hk'aw lo yụ taẉ g'a tụ aẉ pon htaẉ aẉ hk'ạ gu teh tạ shẹ. Yẹ sụ hk'ạ suh k'ai ve yạ k'aw leḥ mạ k'eḥ ve htạ daẉ naẉ-ọ. Chi hk'e te ve tẹ yaṇ, ceụ caọ aẉ mọ leḥ G'uị sha daẉ law tạ ve hk'ạ shụ, chi mị guị htạ peun dạ tụ yọ teḥ ngạ yoṇ ve yọ.

Chi htạ pa taw, aẉ lị chi htạ vaẉ tụ aẉ pon aẉ laẉ peụ g'a te caẉ ve tẹ mạ leḥ, ceụ caọ aẉ mọ yạ aẉ suḥ htạ hạ yụ htạ shạ tị hk'ạ deḥ tạ ve tẹ ceụ hpeḥ ve yọ. Aẉ mọ yạ hpeḥ gạ ve chaw htạ na nyi hkaẉ tẹ hpạ na nyi caẉ ve yọ. Ha leḥ bon hkaẉ k'ọ ve a htọ ma le. Hkrị htạ yaẉ yan ve aẉ hk'aw lo a shạ tẹ ve htạ na g'a cheḥ ve shạ hkị yaẉ aẉ hk'aw lo caẉ peụ lạ. Aẉ mọ yạ aẉ suḥ leḥ, Hkrị yạ aẉ mọ ve aẉ lị leḥ daẉ law kuị htạ shị tạ caẉ ve yọ. Ọ ve tẹ hpạ aẉ hk'ạ suḥ chị ạ leḥ a shạ tẹ puị tụ htaẉ lọ ve yọ. Chi hk'e shạ tị tạ leḥ aẉ mọ yạ aẉ suḥ htạ

Ceụ Caọ Aẉ Lị Teh Leh Mạ Pị Ve Htạ Na G'a Ve

hạ yụ keu tạ ve law k'o, aẉ hk'aẉ naẉ gạ k'o g'a mạ pị ve, g'a yụ bạ ve tẹ hpạ i k'ai tụ yọ.

Aw Vuị Yụ Leh Aẉ Lị Htạ G'a Te Ve (Doing Discipline Responsibly)

Ceụ caọ aẉ lị teh leh mạ pị ve kaṇ chi htạ haị ve aẉ hk'aw lo te puị ve yọ. Lị hpu suḥ aẉ hk'aw lo, shu htạ nyi baẉ ve aẉ hk'aw lo suḥ mạ g'a jeḥ tụ mạ lạ ve yọ (Mt. 7:1). Peụ k'o, a yẹ mạ uị jạ ve aẉ lawn htạ cạ dạ leh tẹ g'ạ htạ tẹ g'ạ suḥ mạ jeḥ tụ kạ k'ọ lạ tạ ve yọ (Rm. 14-15). Aẉ lị htạ yeḥ ve tẹ yaṇ, ngạ hui ve nyi ma tạ hk'ạ leḥ hạ pehṇ ve leh ha k'ạ puị ve tẹ ceụ g'a caẉ ve yọ (Yd. 23). Nyi baẉ leh beụ ve aẉ hk'aw lo suḥ mạ g'a jeḥ. Ceụ caọ aẉ hk'aw lo aẉ lị yeḥ leh suḥ jeḥ ve tẹ ceụ leḥ, te hạ ve kaṇ tẹ ceụ hpeḥ leh ceụ caọ sạ lạ leḥ daẉ nyi leh te puị tụ lọ ve yọ. Hkrị yạ a shạ tẹ ve leḥ hạ jạ leh veṇ bạ tạ ve htạ poṇ mạ g'a ve htạ shị tạ-ọ. Yạ hk'ạ, chi hk'e hạ kuị caẉ ve htạ pa taẉ, te keụ te caẉ ve htạ kạ mạ te g'a ve tẹ ceụ tị k'o tạ hpeḥ pị laẉ.

A shu yaẉ ve ceụ caọ aẉ mọ aẉ hk'aw lo, aẉ họ aẉ na hui leh aẉ mọ yạ hui ve mạ hk'ạ htạ mạ k'ọ, yaẉ hui ve a shạ tẹ hk'ạ htạ mạ k'ọ suḥ jeḥ dạ tụ aẉ vuị caẉ ve yọ. Leụ leh Hkrị yạ aẉ mọ teh tạ ve Lị hpu yoṇ tcuḥ yoṇ hk'ạ htạ mạ haẉ ve tẹ hpạ caẉ taẉ lạ ve tẹ yaṇ, suḥ g'a jeḥ ve yọ (Tcuh. 17; 1 K. 5; 1 Tim. 3; Yk. 3:1; 2 Pet. 3; 2 Yh chi tẹ hpạ htạ nyi shẹ).

Lị hpu htạ haẉ ve ceụ caọ aẉ lị aẉ hk'ạ leḥ, G'uị sha hkaẉ htạ na yụ ve tẹ ceụ leh G'uị sha htạ g'ạ va ve tẹ ceụ hpeḥ ve yọ. Mị guị hk'ọ lo tẹ g'ạ leh tẹ g'ạ suḥ jeḥ dạ leh mạ dạ shẹ dạ tụ, chaw yạ htạ G'uị sha mạ yeḥ ve hk'e k'o, hk'ạ hk'e hpeḥ tụ heḥ le. Aẉ pa aẉ e hui leḥ yạ tẹ hpạ htạ mạ pị shẹ pị ve mạ caẉ k'o hk'ạ hk'e hpeḥ tụ le. Mvuḥ mi jaẉ maẉ leḥ aẉ lị aẉ hk'ạ te yạ pạ htạ veṇ bạ mạ pị k'o, hk'ạ hk'e hpeḥ tụ le. Chi hk'ạ shụ, ceụ caọ aẉ mọ htaẉ yaẉ ve aẉ mọ yạ htạ mạ pị leh lọ caẉ ve hk'e suḥ jeḥ ve tẹ ceụ mạ caẉ k'o, hk'ạ hk'e hpeḥ k'ai tụ heḥ le. Chi hk'e te k'ai ve k'o, ngạ hui hk'ạ peu-ẹ leḥ suḥ jeḥ.

Ceu^ˊ Cao^ˊ Aw^ˊ Li^ˊ Teh Leh Ma^ˊ Pi^ˊ Ve Hta^ˊ Na G^ˊa Ve

ve aw^ˊ hkui hta^ˊ a ci^ˊ ka^ˊ ma^ˊ shi^ˊ shi^ˊ-eh^ˊ te leh, aw^ˊ leh meu^ˊ ve suh^ˊ jeh^ˊ ve aw^ˊ nyi hta^ˊ hehn^ˊ ja^ˊ ve suh^ˊ jeh^ˊ ve te^ˊ ceu^ˊ hta^ˊ g^ˊa hkan^ˊ tu^ˊ ve yo^ˊ. Mi^ˊ gui^ˊ hk^ˊo^ˊ te^ˊ hkui te^ˊ yan^ˊ cheh^ˊ hta^ˊ, caw^ˊ ve aw^ˊ hk^ˊaw lo suh^ˊ jeh^ˊ ve leh, jaw^ˊ ma^ˊ la^ˊ ve te^ˊ ceu^ˊ leh^ˊ, la^ˊ tu^ˊ ve aw^ˊ leh meu^ˊ suh^ˊ jeh^ˊ ve aw^ˊ lawn hta^ˊ be^ˊ ma^ˊ la^ˊ cheh^ˊ ve te^ˊ ceu^ˊ hpeh^ˊ ve yo^ˊ (Lk. 12:4-5). G^ˊui^ˊ sha nga^ˊ hui hta^ˊ ha k^ˊa^ˊ pui^ˊ ve pa taw nga^ˊ hui aw^ˊ pon yaw^ˊ daw^ˊ nyi la^ˊ pui^ˊ ja^ˊ ve te^ˊ ceu^ˊ yo^ˊ.

Ceu^ˊ cao^ˊ aw^ˊ mo^ˊ aw^ˊ li^ˊ teh leh ma^ˊ pi^ˊ ve te^ˊ ceu^ˊ pa taw, aw^ˊ haw^ˊ lo ma^ˊ la^ˊ ve da^ˊ ve aw^ˊ bon 5 ceu^ˊ g^ˊa ve yo^ˊ. Aw^ˊ bon o^ˊ ve te^ˊ hpa^ˊ leh^ˊ:

- 1) Ma^ˊ pi^ˊ ve hta^ˊ g^ˊa hkan^ˊ ve chaw hta^ˊ ha^ˊ ve pa taw da^ˊ la pi^ˊ law^ˊ ve
- 2) Aw^ˊ nu ve Hkri^ˊ ya^ˊ te^ˊ hpa^ˊ ven^ˊ ba^ˊ ma^ˊ g^ˊa te tu^ˊ sha ti^ˊ pi^ˊ ve
- 3) Ceu^ˊ cao^ˊ te^ˊ mo^ˊ lon^ˊ hta^ˊ cheh^ˊ sha leh aw^ˊ g^ˊa ui^ˊ pi^ˊ law^ˊ ve
- 4) Te^ˊ geh pawn^ˊ te ve pa taw, ma^ˊ yon^ˊ ve chaw aw^ˊ mo^ˊ hk^ˊaw cheh^ˊ ma^ˊ g^ˊa
- 5) Nga^ˊ hui da^ˊ keh^ˊ la ve te^ˊ yan^ˊ, G^ˊui^ˊ sha ve aw^ˊ me^ˊ aw^ˊ hpon^ˊ taw^ˊ la ve.

Ceu^ˊ cao^ˊ aw mo^ˊ ya^ˊ g^ˊa hpeh^ˊ ve leh^ˊ aw^ˊ teh^ˊ aw^ˊ na tcuh^ˊ kui^ˊ g^ˊa caw^ˊ ve yo^ˊ. Ya^ˊ hk^ˊa^ˊ, nga^ˊ hui she^ˊ le^ˊ g^ˊa tu^ˊ aw^ˊ pon ma^ˊ he^ˊ. G^ˊui^ˊ sha ve aw^ˊ meh hta^ˊ yaw^ˊ yan tu^ˊ aw^ˊ pon yo^ˊ. Chi pa taw, Li^ˊ hpu hk^ˊa^ˊ caw^ˊ ve aw^ˊ hk^ˊaw lo ceu^ˊ cao^ˊ aw^ˊ li^ˊ teh leh ma^ˊ pi^ˊ ve, suh^ˊ jeh^ˊ ve te^ˊ ceu^ˊ leh^ˊ, cheh^ˊ sha ve Hkri^ˊ ya^ˊ aw^ˊ mo^ˊ aw^ˊ hk^ˊaw lo caw^ˊ ve a ye^ˊ ui^ˊ ve aw^ˊ he^ˊ te^ˊ ma^ˊ yo^ˊ.

AW_↓ LAWN (12)

CHAPTER TWELVE

A YE_↓ UL_↓ VE AW_↓ HE[^] TE_↓ MA_↓:

LI_↓ HPU HK'A_↓ CAW_↓ VE AW_↓ HK'AW LO,

AW_↓ LA_↓ G'AW_↓ HPEH_↓ LA LEH UL_↓ LA HEH LA VE

AN IMPORTANT MARK OF A HEALTHY CHURCH:
BIBLICAL DISCIPLESHIP AND GROWTH

Cheh_↓ sha ve Hkri_↓ ya_↓ aw_↓ mo_↓ ve, aw_↓ nu ve aw_↓ he[^] te_↓ ma_↓ leh_↓. Li_↓ hpu hk'aw lo ma_↓ la_↓ ta_↓ ve hk'e ceu_↓ cao_↓ aw_↓ mo_↓ ui_↓ la heh la tu_↓ aw_↓ ca[^] ma[^] che[^] co[^] ca[^] te ve te_↓ ceu_↓ hpeh_↓ ve yo_↓. Chi leh_↓ aw_↓ mo_↓ ya_↓ ui_↓ la heh la tu_↓ te ve hta_↓ k'o[^] ga[^] ve yo_↓. Aw_↓ mo_↓ ya_↓ ma_↓ la tu_↓ te ve hta_↓ ceh k'o[^] ve ma[^] he[^].

Ya_↓ nyi coe, Hkri_↓ ya_↓ te_↓ hpa_↓ hpa_↓ leh_↓ yaw_↓ hui te_↓ coe ma “paw la geh_↓ ve Hkri_↓ ya_↓” hk'e ceh te k'ai hpeh_↓ aw teh_↓ daw_↓ cheh_↓ ve yo_↓. Ui_↓ la heh la ve te_↓ ceu_↓ leh_↓ bon kan⁻ hta_↓ nyi ma pfuh_↓ ja_↓ ve chaw te_↓ hpa_↓ hpa_↓ aw_↓ pon, leu[^] yu_↓ leh te tu_↓ ve aw_↓ ceu_↓ hk'e ceh yaw_↓ hui shaw_↓ ta_↓ ve yo_↓. Ya_↓ hk'a_↓, ui_↓ la heh la ve leh_↓ a sha_↓ te_↓ cheh_↓ ve aw_↓ he[^] te_↓ ma_↓ hpeh_↓ ve yo_↓. Suh[^] ceh_↓ te_↓ ceh_↓ a sha_↓ te_↓ cheh_↓ ve k'o, ui_↓ la mvuh la ve yo_↓. To nu[^] to sha[^] te_↓ hkeh htaw_↓, a sha_↓ te cheh_↓ k'o ui_↓ la heh la ve yo_↓. A sha_↓ te_↓ ve tcuh⁻ kui_↓ leh_↓ ma[^] suh she_↓ ceh ceh k'o, ui_↓ la heh la cheh_↓ ve te_↓ ceu_↓ hpeh_↓ ve yo_↓.

Paw_↓ lu_↓ leh_↓ Kaw_↓ ren_↓ htu[^] Hkri_↓ ya_↓ te_↓ hpa_↓ yon_↓ ve aw_↓ g'a[^] ui_↓ la tu_↓ daw_↓ law ve yo_↓ (2 K. 10:15). Chi hk'a shu_↓, E[^]fe[^]su[^] hkri_↓ ya_↓ te_↓ hpa_↓ htaw_↓ Hkri_↓ aw_↓ hk'aw lo hk'a bi[^] bi[^] ui_↓ la tu_↓ yaw_↓ heu[^] ga[^] ve yo_↓ (Ef. 4:15; Kaw_↓. 1:10; 2 Hte_↓ 1:3). Pe_↓ tru[^] htaw_↓ chi hk'e aw_↓ g'a[^] pi[^] ta⁻ ve yo_↓, “Paw la geh_↓ she_↓ ve ya_↓ eh⁻ hk'a shu_↓ shu_↓, co ha hpaw_↓ da_↓ ja_↓ ve cu⁻ g'ui_↓ hta_↓ she⁻ lai-o. Co ha hpaw_↓ ve cu⁻ g'ui_↓ hta_↓ naw_↓ hui daw_↓ ve pa taw, htai_↓ hk'aw_↓ ve aw_↓ hk'aw lo naw_↓ hui ui_↓ la tu_↓ yo_↓” (1 Pt. 2:2).

Aw, La, G'aw Hpeh, La Tu, Te Pi Leh Ui. La Heh La Ve

Ceu_u cao_u sa_u la_u hui leh_u ceu_u cao_u ya_u bon law_u la ve ca_u la_u, i_u ka_u tu_u peu_u ve chaw ca_u la_u, hpu tan_u keu ve leh aw_u mo_u ya_u ma_u la tu_u, chi hk'e ve aw_u hk'o^u hpaw_u lo ceh co_u ca_u leh te pui_u ve yo_u. Chi te_u hpa_u leh_u lo_u caw_u ve aw_u ceu_u yo_u. Ya_u hk'a_u, Li_u hpu suh_u aw_u hk'aw lo hpeu_u ma_u la_u ta_u ve, G'ui_u sha heu_u ga_u ve ui_u la heh la ve te_u ceu_u leh_u, aw_u ceu_u chi te_u hpa_u hta_u k'o^u cheh_u ve ma_u he^u.

Da, Keh, Ve Aw, Hk'aw Lo Ui. La Heh La Ve (Growth in Holiness)

Hkri_u ya_u te_u hpa_u aw_u bon aw_u shin_u aw hk'aw lo ui_u la cheh_u ve hta_u nga_u hui hk'a_u hk'e te shi_u hpeh_u tu_u le. Yaw_u hui nyi ma tu pui_u ve, bon hkaw_u yaw pui_u ve leh G'ui_u sha aw_u lawn leu_u leh shi_u la ve, chi te_u hpa_u hta_u ceh nyi leh nga_u hui k'o^u che^u ma_u g'a. Ceu_u cao_u aw_u mo_u hta_u ha_u leh a shu yaw_u yon_u ve hta_u nyi hk'a_u suh cheh_u ve chaw hta_u htaw_u, ui_u la heh la peu_u teh_u k'o^u ma_u hpeh_u. Bon kan_u aw_u hk'aw lo nyi ma pfuh_u ve hta_u nyi leh htaw_u k'o^u che^u ma_u g'a she_u. Aw_u ceu_u chi te_u hpa_u leh_u, aw_u teh_u ui_u la heh la ve aw_u he^u hpeh_u ka_u hpeh_u tu_u yo_u. Ya_u hk'a_u, shu a keh_u a ye_u ui_u ja_u ve aw_u he^u te_u ma_u leh a shu yaw_u ve a lo_u hta_u chi_u ba_u leh da_u keh_u hte_u caw_u ve aw_u hk'aw lo a sha_u te_u ve te_u ceu_u hpeh_u ve yo_u (Yk. 2:20-24; 2 Pet. 1:5-11). Hkri_u ya_u aw_u mo_u leh_u, a shu yaw_u ve aw_u mo_u ya_u te_u hpa_u da_u keh_u ve aw_u hk'aw lo ui_u la heh la cheh_u ve te_u ceu_u hta_u leu_u leh heu_u ga_u caw_u ve yo_u.

Da_u keh_u ve a sha_u te_u hk'a_u hta_u a ye_u ma_u ta_u ve te_u ceu_u hta_u pa taw aw_u la_u g'aw_u hpeh_u la tu_u te pi_u ha_u ja_u la ve yo_u. Ma_u da_u keh_u ma_u hte_u caw_u ve aw_u hk'aw lo a sha_u te_u cheh_u ve aw_u mo_u ya_u te_u hpa_u hta_u te_u chi_u ma_u k'o^u ma_u pi_u ve ceu_u cao_u aw_u mo_u aw_u hk'aw lo nyi hta_u, aw_u la_u g'aw_u hpeh_u la ve tcuh_u kui_u hta_u na ma_u g'a. Chi hk'o^u ka_u, Hkri_u hta_u ta_u ui_u yaw_u yan ve a sha_u te_u hk'a_u hta_u yaw_u hui ma_u shi_u o. Chi leh_u, hko aw_u hk'aw lo mvuh_u peu_u ta_u te_u hpa_u hta_u te_u paw_u ka_u ma_u g'aw_u ba_u pi_u jaw ve hta_u shu_u ve yo_u. Da_u ve aw_u ye_u te_u hpa_u htaw_u ui_u la da_u la tu_u ve ma_u he^u.

Ui, La Heh La Ve Aw, He^ (What Growth Does And Doesn't Look Like)

Hkri, ya[˥] te[˥] hpa_˥ aw_˥ bon aw_˥ shin[˥] aw_˥ hk'aw lo ui_˥ la g'a tu_˥, G'ui_˥ sha fui_˥ teh ta_˥ ve aw_˥ hk'a[˥] te[˥] ma_˥ leh_˥ Hkri, ya[˥] aw_˥ mo_˥ hpeh_˥ ve yo_˥. Ceu[˥] cao_˥ aw_˥ hk'aw lo, ui_˥ la heh la peu_˥ ve chaw, da_˥ keh_˥ ve a sha_˥ te_˥ hk'a[˥] hta_˥ aw_˥ hkui[˥] pui_˥ teh ve chaw hui hta_˥ cu[˥] leh aw_˥ nu ve chaw te[˥] hpa_˥ htaw[˥] ui_˥ la heh la tu_˥ aw_˥ hk'a[˥] hpeh_˥ ve yo_˥. G'ui_˥ sha ve chaw ceu_˥ leh_˥ da_˥ keh_˥ ve leh ha_˥ pehn[˥] ve aw_˥ hk'aw lo te[˥] geh ui_˥ la tu_˥, te[˥] g'a[˥] hta_˥ te[˥] g'a[˥] ma_˥ pi[˥] she[˥] pi[˥] ve leh aw_˥ g'a[˥] pi[˥] da_˥ ve hta_˥ g'a[˥] te ve yo_˥.

Hkri, ya[˥] aw_˥ mo_˥ hk'aw lo chi[˥] nyi hta[˥], aw_˥ mo_˥ ya[˥] te[˥] hpa_˥ ui_˥ la heh la cheh[˥] ve aw_˥ he[˥] hta_˥ lai[˥] ceu_˥ g'a maw_˥ hpeh_˥ ve yo_˥. Aw_˥ he[˥] o[˥] ve te[˥] hpa_˥ hpa_˥ hta_˥ aw_˥ haw[˥] lo ma_˥ la[˥] ta_˥ ve yo_˥.

- Aw mo_˥ ya[˥] ma[˥] ma[˥] bon kan[˥] aw_˥ pon chi[˥] a_˥ ve - “*Nga_˥ ve aw_˥ pa[˥] aw_˥ keu cheh[˥] ve chaw hta_˥ ha leh_˥ bon hkaw[˥] ma_˥ pi[˥] hta[˥] nga_˥ ha leh_˥ ja[˥]. G'ui_˥ sha nga_˥ hta_˥ bon kan[˥] te tu_˥ ku_˥ la[˥] cheh[˥] ve heh[˥]”*.
- Aw_˥ mo_˥ ya[˥] aw_˥ pi_˥ te[˥] hpa_˥ htaw[˥] ha leh_˥ bon hkaw[˥] ma_˥ ve ma[˥] k'o[˥], aw_˥ mo_˥ ya[˥] aw_˥ suh[˥] te[˥] hpa_˥ hta_˥ ma_˥ pi[˥] she[˥] pi[˥] ve ma[˥] k'o[˥], aw_˥ vui_˥ yu_˥ leh te ve - “*Nga_˥ geh la_˥ leh mvuh[˥] hpeu_˥ aw_˥ ca ca[˥] la ne_˥, na_˥ u[˥] te da_˥ a[˥]”*.
- Ya[˥] neh_˥ te[˥] hpa_˥ htaw[˥] chaw maw[˥] te[˥] hpa_˥ suh leh tu_˥ pi[˥] kui_˥ lo ha_˥ pehn[˥] ve aw_˥ hk'aw lo ga_˥ la pui[˥] ve - “*Chaw maw[˥] te[˥] hpa_˥ ma_˥ la[˥] she[˥] la[˥] ta[˥] ve hta_˥ nga_˥ aw_˥ bon ui_˥ ja[˥]”*.
- Hkri, ya[˥] aw_˥ mo_˥ bon law_˥ ve aw_˥ g'a[˥] ui_˥ la leh, ha leh_˥ bon hkaw[˥] leh bon kan[˥] shin[˥] kan[˥] aw_˥ pon leu[˥] leh bon law_˥ la ve - “*Ha leh_˥ bon hkaw[˥] kan[˥] hta_˥ nga_˥ tan_˥ te k'ai ga[˥] ve yo_˥. Ya_˥ hk'a[˥] nga_˥ a ci[˥] daw[˥] hki[˥] cheh[˥] ve pa taw bon law la[˥] tcuh ga[˥] ve yo_˥.”*
- Aw_˥ mo_˥ ya[˥] te[˥] hpa_˥ aw_˥ ba_˥ hpaw[˥] chaw hta_˥ ha leh_˥ bon hkaw[˥] ma_˥ pi[˥] ve te[˥] ceu_˥ sha_˥ te sha_˥ ma[˥] la ve.
- Ceu[˥] cao_˥ aw_˥ mo_˥ ve kan[˥] hk'a[˥] (a si_˥ a se_˥) hta_˥ ceh ti[˥] g'a[˥] va cheh[˥] ve ma[˥] te leh, a shu yaw[˥] hk'a[˥] yaw[˥] ka_˥ kan[˥] hk'a[˥] gu leh bon kan[˥] te k'ai pui[˥] la ve - “*Sa_˥ la_˥ o_˥, nga_˥ hui*

Aw, La, G'aw Hpeh, La Tu, Te Pi Leh Ui, La Heh La Ve

*ya mi ma aw mo co da leh ca tu ca leh bon hkaw
ceh da a daw ve, naw hk'a, hk'e daw le.*”

- Aw mo ya te hpa co da ve te yan, co ha hpaw hta ca da ve taw hkaw te hpa hta yaw da leh, ven ba law hpeh da ve te ceu caw la ve - “Aw chaw o, nga g'a hkan cheh ve be tu law tu te ma naw hta k'o ma la ga a.”
- Chi a leh tan pi ve te ceu ui la ve - “Yeh sheh ma o, nga hui g'a ve ha pa hpufuh aw hk'aw lo pon la hta a keh a ci k'aw yu taw leh ha leh bon hkaw kan te cheh kui lo ga pi caw heh ne.”
- Aw ha hpu ve aw shi ma ma naw la ve.
- Hkri ya aw mo hta ga g'a tu aw pon mi gui ve kan hta chi ba ve - “Chaw te g'a ceu cao aw ho aw na te hpeh tu, aw ba hpaw lo aw hta mvuh ve kan hta sheh paw hk'a ga chi ba ve ce.”
- Aw hpaw te hpa htaw aw mi ma aw pon leu leh daw nyi pui la ve
- Aw mi ma te hpa htaw aw hpaw ve u peun ve aw haw lo leu leh cheh pui ve
- Aw pa aw e hui ya te hpa hta yon ve aw li aw hk'a ui la tu te pi ve
- Ven ba te ya ve aw mo ya hta ma pi she pi tu pawn da leh co ca te ve
- Ven ba ma daw hpufuh ve chaw hta suh ma jeh she hta ha pehn ve aw hk'aw lo sha ti pi leh aw g'a pi ve.

Aw ceu chi te hpa leh, Hkri ya aw mo aw hk'aw lo hpeh taw la caw ve aw ceu te hpa hpeh ve yo. Caw la g'a tu ka bon law leh co ca te caw ve yo. Cheh sha ve Hkri ya aw mo leh, chaw aw g'a ka ma la tu yo la. Ma la ve yo. Aw lawn k'o, yaw hui da ve sha hki hta pa taw ha leh bon hkaw hta shu ka ga la ve yo. Ya hk'a, chi hk'e ti g'a hpeh aw teh shaw che ta ma hpeh. Te paw te yan k'o, G'ui sha ve daw law kui leh nga hui ve daw hk'a hta peun da ve yo. G'ui sha leh yaw ve chaw yeun hkan pui tu te la pui ve

Aw, La, G'aw Hpeh, La Tu, Te Pi Leh Ui, La Heh La Ve

yo. Nga hui chi nyi tchuh ta caw ve aw ceu leh, ka ti ye ve te ceu leh co ha hpaw ui la heh la ve te ceu hpeh ve yo.

Hk'a hk'e te ui la heh la g'a tu le. Li hpu hta hte leh tchuh kui hpaw leh bon ma ve, caw ve yon hk'a, ha leh bon hkaw hta aw hkui pui teh ve, pe pa ve aw lawn hta na g'a ve, ha leh bon hkaw kan hta na g'a ve, aw mo ya hpeh ve aw vui hta kkan yu ve, aw li aw hk'a hta na g'a ve, leh da ve aw ho aw na caw ve, chi te hpa leh a ye ui ja ve aw ceu te hpa hpeh ve yo.

Ya hk'a, ceu cao aw mo aw hk'aw lo ceu cao sa la ve daw hk'a hta ceh ti aw hkui pui ma pi cheh ve k'o aw mo ya hui ui la heh la ma g'a ta. G'ui sha hta hk'a deh yon leh o k'o pui g'a tu ma he. Ha leh ve bon hkaw htaw aw hpufuh yaw k'ai leh ha leh bon hkaw kan hta htaw te bi ma g'a-o. Ceu cao ya hpeh cheh ve htaw peh le le-eh hpeh k'ai leh, mi gui hta ca da ve aw ceu hpaw lo aw g'a hehn ve chaw te hpa ceu cao sa la aw pa lo hk'a caw zuh caw cheh tu yo. Chi hk'e ve Hkri ya aw mo aw hk'aw lo, co ha ui la mvuh la g'a tu aw hk'a ca ma maw. Chi hk'e ve ceu cao leh G'ui sha ve aw me aw hpon ka taw la tu ma he.

Ui, La Heh La Ve Pa Taw G'ui, Sha Aw, Me, G'a Ve (God Glorified By Growth)

Hkri hta te nyi a keh te nyi shu da ve aw hk'aw lo ui la heh la cheh ve Hkri ya aw mo hta g'a maw ve te yan, a shu aw me aw hpon g'a ve le. G'ui sha leh aw me aw hpon g'a ve yo. Aw lawn k'o Paw lu k'o ve, "Ya hk'a, ye la ui la pi sheh hpa leh G'ui sha yo. Hk'e te leh, ti sheh hpa leh i ka pfuh sheh hpa leh ui ve ma he. Ye la ui la pi sheh hpa G'ui sha ceh ti ui ve yo." (1 K. 3:6b-7; Kaw 2:19).

Chi hk'a shu, Pe tru htaw aw hkui pui hta ve Hkri ya te hpa hta chi hk'e k'o pi ta ve yo, "Nga hui ve Jaw maw leh Htai hk'aw pa Ye su Hkri ve aw bon aw hk'aw lo leh yaw hta shi ve te ceu aw hk'aw lo, naw hui ui la pi-o. Chi beu ka te leh co co tai tai yaw hta chi ui chi mvuh pi-o. A men." (2 Pt. 3:18). Nga hui ui la heh la ve te yan nga hui

Aw, La, G'aw Hpeh, La Tu, Te Pi Leh Ui, La Heh La Ve

hk'a' nga, hui aw, me, yu, ga' pui- ve yo. Ya, hk'a' Pe_tru^ k'o^ ta- ve, "Bui' sha^ a- na^ chaw te' hpa, meh^ g'u' suh, naw, hui da, ve aw, li' aw, hk'a' hta, ceh ti- te-o. Yaw' hui naw, hui hta, hk'ai- leh ven' ba^ ta, ve htaw' naw, hui ve da, ve kan- hta, g'a maw, ve pa taw, suh- jeh, ve aw, nyi ga, la hta' yaw' hui G'ui, sha hta, chi' ui, chi' mvuh tu, yo." (1 Pt. 2:12). Pe_tru^ leh, Ye_su^ k'o^ ta- ve taw' hkaw' hta, daw' naw' leh k'aw, k'o^ ma, pi' cheh' ve te' ceu, hpeh, ve yo. "Naw, hui htaw' aw, g'eu^ ba pi'-o. O' hk'e te ve k'o, naw, hui ve da, ve kan- hta, shu g'a maw, hta', mvuh' naw ma hk'o^ cheh' ve naw, hui ve Aw, pa hta, chi' ui, chi' mvuh pi' tu, yo." (Mt. 5:16). Naw, hui hta, chi' ui, chi' mvuh la' tu, yo, teh, ma' k'o^ ta-. Chi hta, pa taw, Hkri, ya' te' g'a' ui, la heh la leh aw, la, g'aw' hpeh, la ve leh, cheh' sha ve Hkri, ya' aw, mo, aw, he^ te' ma, hpeh, ve yo.

AW, LAWN (13)

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

A YE[~] UL VE AW, HE[^] TE[~] MA_~:

LI, HPU HTA, HAW, VE

HKRI, YA[~] AW, MO, VE AW, HO⁻ AW, NA,

AN IMPORTANT MARK OF A HEALTHY CHURCH:
BIBLICAL CHURCH LEADERSHIP

Cheh[~] sha ve Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo, hk'a_~ hk'e ve aw, ho⁻ aw, na, te[~] hpa, caw, ve le. Aw, mo, ya[~] te[~] hpa, leh, ha leh, ve bon hkaw[~] hta, ka ti, ye, ve aw, hk'aw lo vaw[^] ti, leh te k'ai ve yo, (Gal. 1). Bon kaw⁻an[~] te[~] hpa, htaw[~] ceu[~] cao, aw, mo, ve kan⁻ te[~] hpa, hta, da, ve sha⁻ hki[^] ma, leh sheh k'ai ve yo, (Tcuh. 6). Ceu[~] cao, sa, la, htaw[~] G'ui, sha ve taw[~] hkaw[~] hta, ka ti, ye, ve aw, hk'aw lo ma, pi[~] ve yo, (2 Ti. 4). Ya, hk'a[~], Li, hpu aw, hk'aw lo hpeu, ma, la[~] ta, ve, aw, ho⁻ aw, na, hta, ca⁻ da, ve la, shaw, te[~] ceu, caw, she, ve yo. O[~] ve leh, aw, ho⁻ chaw maw[~] te[~] hpa, ve a⁻ ya[~] hpeh, ve yo.

Ceu[~] cao, aw, mo, aw, ho⁻ aw, na, hta, ca⁻ da, leh k'o[^] tu, caw, ma[~] ja[~] ve yo. Ya, hk'a[~], aw, ho⁻ chaw maw[~] te[~] hpa, ve aw, lawn hta, aw, hkui⁻ pui, teh leh k'o[^] ga[~] ve yo. Aw, lawn k'o, ceu[~] cao, aw, mo, ma[~] chaweh chi hta, ma[~] shi, she, Nga, hui aw, ka, lo, Aw, ha hpu la, shaw, g'a leh G'ui, sha ku, yu, ta, ve sha⁻ hki[^] hk'a bi[~] caw, ve aw, ho⁻ chaw maw[~] lai⁻ g'a[~] caw, la tu, nga, bon law, ve yo. Chaw o[~] hk'e ve ma[~] ma[~] G'ui, sha peu la[~] pi[~]-o[^].

Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo hen[~] yu, tu, da, ve, ceu[~] cao, sa, la, ve cu[~] yi, hk'a bi[~] caw, ve, ma, pi[~] pui⁻ ve la, shaw, g'a ve, chi hk'e ve chaw te[~] g'a[~] hta, G'ui, sha teh ta, la[~] ve k'o, aw, mo, ya[~] te[~] hpa, htaw[~] aw, ceu, chi hta, nyi maw, ve k'o, bon law, ve aw, hk'aw lo yaw[~] hta, aw, ho⁻ chaw maw[~] te tcuh caw[~] ve yo.

Hkri, Ya^ˋ Aw, Mo^ˋ Ve Aw, Ho^ˋ Aw, Na,

Aw, Ho^ˋ Chaw Maw^ˋ K'o^ˋ Ve A Hto, Ma Le
(What Is an Elder?)

Tcuh ya^ˋ li, 6 aw, hk'aw lo, ceu^ˋ cao, aw, suh^ˋ hpeh, ve Ye^ˋ ru^ˋ sa^ˋ len, ceu^ˋ cao, aw, mo^ˋ leh, meh^ˋ chaw^ˋ ma te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hta, ca^ˋ tu, peh, pi^ˋ ve aw, lawn hta, ca^ˋ da, leh beu da, ve te^ˋ ceu, caw, taw^ˋ la ve yo. Chi hta, pa taw, tcuh ya^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ leh, chaw mo^ˋ hta, ku, co, leh kan^ˋ chi hta, te tu, ve chaw te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hta, leu^ˋ yu, tcuh ve yo. Tcuh ya^ˋ hui leh, bon law, leh bon hkaw^ˋ ma, pi^ˋ ve kan^ˋ hta, hk'a, hta^ˋ ka, te tu, aw, pon hpeh, ve yo (Tcuh. 6:4).

Chi leh, hte^ˋ leh, g'a k'o^ˋ k'o, Li, hpu suh^ˋ hk'a peu-e, aw, hk'aw lo g'a maw, ve hk'e, aw, ho^ˋ chaw maw^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ ve kan^ˋ leh bon kaw^ˋ-an^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ ve kan^ˋ hta, fui, da, peh, da, pi^ˋ ta, ve te^ˋ ceu, hpeh, ve yo. Aw, ho^ˋ chaw maw^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ leh, bon law, ve leh bon ma, ve kan^ˋ hta, u^ˋ hkeu, tcuh^ˋ leh te ve yo. Bon kaw^ˋ-an^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ k'o, ceu^ˋ cao, aw, mo^ˋ ve aw, suh, aw, sha^ˋ hpaw^ˋ kan^ˋ hk'a^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hta, aw, vui, yu, leh te k'ai ve yo.

Hkri, ya^ˋ aw, mo^ˋ o, naw, hta, G'ui, sha pi^ˋ la^ˋ ta, ve aw, ho^ˋ chaw maw^ˋ teh, k'o^ˋ ve la, shaw, hta, naw, nyi maw, o, la^ˋ. G'ui, sha leh, chi hk'e k'o^ˋ cheh^ˋ ve hta, shu, ve yo. “Naw, hui aw, hk'aw lo chaw te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hpa^ˋ hta, nga, leu^ˋ yu, leh, yaw^ˋ hui leh, naw, hui aw, pon bon law, ve, nga, ve aw, lawn naw, hui hta, ma, la^ˋ ve chi te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hta, te tu, yo.”

Aw, Ho^ˋ Chaw Maw^ˋ Te^ˋ Hpa, Leh Aw, Mo, Ya^ˋ Te^ˋ Hpa,
(Elders and Congregations)

Hk'a, ve ceu^ˋ cao, aw, mo^ˋ ma^ˋ k'o^ˋ, aw, ho^ˋ chaw maw^ˋ ve kan^ˋ te^ˋ hpa^ˋ hta, te tu, leu^ˋ yu, leh teh ta, ve chaw caw, ve yo. Li, hpu suh^ˋ aw, hk'aw lo kan^ˋ chi hta, te ve chaw aw, pon yeh^ˋ ta, ve li, meh^ˋ 3 ceu, caw, ve yo. Li, meh^ˋ o^ˋ ve te^ˋ hpa^ˋ leh, *episcopos* (maw, pui^ˋ pa, bi^ˋ shaw^ˋ); *presbuteros* (aw, ho^ˋ chaw maw^ˋ); leh *poimain* (Yaw, haw^ˋ pa, ceu^ˋ cao, sa, la) hpeh, ve yo. Li, meh^ˋ chi 3 meh^ˋ leh, tcuh^ˋ kui, shu, da, leh, hk'a, ve te^ˋ meh^ˋ hta, yeh^ˋ ga^ˋ k'a, yeh^ˋ hpeh, ve hta, g'a maw, ve yo (Tc. 20:17; 20:28).

Hkri, Ya Aw, Mo, Ve Aw, Ho Aw, Na

Ya, hk'a, "Aw, ho chaw maw (elder)" teh, k'o ve taw hkaw hta, g'a ka ve te yan, ma aw ve chaw te hpa leh. Hpa-reh si be hte ri an (Presbyterian) teh, k'o ve aw mo aw tshu hta ti ca daw maw pui ve yo. 1500 hk'aw, hpa hk'e hta caw ta ve, "Aw mo ya u peun ve" (Congregationalists) ceu cao te hpa hta, aw ho chaw maw ve kan leh. Li, hpu suh Hkri, ya aw mo te hpa aw pon fui teh ta ve kan aw vui te ma hpeh ve yo teh ma pi ta ve yo. 1700 leh 1800 hk'aw, hpa te yan hta, A me ri ka mvuh mi aw hk'aw lo caw ve I ka tu ve hkri, ya aw mo (Baptist) te hpa aw hk'aw lo hta, aw ho chaw maw teh, k'o ve taw hkaw hta, yeh ta ve hta g'a maw ve yo. A me ri ka mvuh mi aw haw hpaw lo caw ve i ka tu ve hkri, ya aw mo lon (Southern Baptist Convention) ve aw law peu ve aw ho W.B. Johnson leh, 1846 hk'aw, aw hk'aw lo li, te k'o bvuh, ta ve yo. Li, o ve aw hk'aw lo, I ka tu ve hkri, ya aw mo te hpa leh, Aw, ho chaw maw, te g'a a keh ma ve te ceu, hta, yeh k'ai caw ve yo teh, yaw aw g'a pi ta ve yo (plurality of elders). Aw lawn k'o, chi hk'e te ve leh, Li, hpu hta haw ve yo, teh, yaw k'o ve yo.

I ka tu ve aw mo (Baptists) leh Aw, ho chaw maw te hpa u peun ve aw mo (Presbyterian) hui leh, Aw, ho chaw maw te hpa ve kan hta, ca da leh ma haw da g'a ve aw ceu, 2 ceu, caw ve yo. Aw law te ceu leh, nga, hui I ka tu ve aw mo leh, Aw mo ya u peun ve (Congregationalists) hta, ha, yu ve yo. Li, hpu hk'aw lo ma la ve leh, aw leh meu g'a daw che tu ve kan caw taw la ve te yan, ceu cao aw mo ya hk'a peu-e aw hk'o aw vui caw ve yo. Aw, ho chaw maw te hpa hui ceh daw che ma hpeh. Aw, ba hpaw chaw ka ca daw che la ma hpeh. Ye su yaw ve aw la, g'aw hui hta ma pi hta, ven ba te ve aw vi aw nyi te g'a hta ca da leh aw leh meu jeh che tu ve a hkaw-an leh, ceu cao aw mo ya hui geh caw ve yo. Aw, ho chaw maw hui geh ma he, bi shaw lon geh ma he, bon tcuh pui aw mo lon geh ka ma he (Mt. 18:17). Chi hk'a shu, tcuh ya hui hta, bon kaw-an ve kan hta te tu ve chaw te hpa chaw mo lon hta, leu yu tcuh ve yo.

Hkri, Ya^h Aw, Mo, Ve Aw, Ho^h Aw, Na,

Paw^hlu, bvuh, ve li, te^h hpa, aw, hk'aw lo htaw^h, aw, mo, ya^h leh, aw, leh meu^h kan^h pa^h caw, ve hta, ma, la^h ve yo. 1 Kaw^hren^hhtu^h li, 5 aw, hk'aw lo, chaw te^h g'a^h ven^h ba^h te ya, cheh^h ve hta, ca^h da, leh ceu^h cao, ya^h te^h hpa, hta, yaw^h ven^h ba^h ta, ve yo. Ceu^h cao, sa, la, aw, ho^h chaw maw^h, bon kaw^h-an^h hui hta, yaw^h ven^h ba^h ma^h ta. 2 Kaw^hren^hhtu^h li, 2 aw, hk'aw lo, te ya, ve aw, mo, ya^h hta, ma, pi^h kui, aw, hk'aw lo, aw, mo, ya^h ma^h-aw, ve ma, pi^h she^h pi^h ve hta, g'a^h maw, ve yo. Ga^h-la^h-ti^h li, 1 aw, hk'aw lo, Ga^h-la^h-ti^h Hkri, ya^h te^h hpa, g'a^h ka^h cheh^h ve aw, nu ve bon hkaw^h hta, ca^h da, leh, hk'a^h deh, fui, da, peh, da, tu, aw, mo, ya^h hui hta, yaw^h aw, g'a^h pi^h ve yo. 2 Ti^hmo^h-se, 4 aw, hk'aw lo, Paw^hlu, leh, ma^h he^h ve bon ma, pa, te^h hpa, hta, ceh ti^h ven^h ba^h ta, ve ma^h he^h, bon hkaw^h o^h hk'e^h ve hta, ka^h ga^h pui^h ve na, paw tzuh^h pui^h ve aw, mo, ya^h te^h hpa, hta, htaw^h yaw^h ven^h ba^h ta, ve yo. Aw, ho^h chaw maw^h te^h hpa, leh, g'a^h sheh k'ai ve yo. Ya, hk'a^h Li, hpu hta, haw, leh aw, mo, ya^h hui sha hpaw^h leh teh ta, ve aw, hk'a^h aw, hk'aw lo ceh yaw^h hui g'a^h sheh k'ai ve yo. Chi hta, nyi hta^h, aw, ho^h chaw maw^h te^h hpa, ma^h k'o^h, ceu^h cao, kaw, mi, ti, te^h hpa, ma^h k'o^h, kan^h jeh, che^h ve te^h yan^h aw, mo, ya^h ma^h-aw, ve sha hpaw^h g'a^h ve hta, yu, leh, aw, mo, ya^h hk'a^h peu-e, aw, pon yaw^h hui g'a^h jeh, che^h pi^h ve yo.

Nyi^h ceu, te^h ceu, I^h ka^h tu, ve aw, mo, leh Aw, ho^h chaw maw^h u^h peun, ve aw, mo, leh, Aw, ho^h chaw maw^h te^h hpa, ve a^h yan^h leh aw, vui, hta, ca^h da, leh ma^h haw, da, g'a^h ve yo. Aw, lawn lon^h leh, Paw^hlu, k'o^h ta^h ve taw^h hkaw^h hta, yaw^h hui na g'a^h ve te^h ceu, peun da, ve pa taw yo. "A shu yaw^h ve kan^h hk'a^h deh, te ve aw, ho^h chaw maw^h te^h hpa, hta, nyi^h pun yaw^h yan caw^h ve yo. Bon ma, ve leh shu hta, ma, pi^h ve kan^h hta, te ve aw, ho^h chaw maw^h te^h hpa, hta, leu^h leh yaw^h yan caw^h ve yo." (1 Tm. 5:17). Aw, ho^h chaw, maw^h u^h peun, ve aw, mo, (Presbyterians) leh, Li, hpu taw chi ve leh, Aw, ho^h chaw maw^h nyi^h ceu, hta, hpeu, ma, la^h ve yo, teh, yaw^h hui na g'a^h ve yo. O^h ve te^h hpa, leh, "U^h peun, ve aw, ho^h chaw maw^h" leh "Ma, pi^h she^h pi^h ve aw, ho^h chaw maw^h" hpeh, ve yo. Chi hk'e^h peh, da, ve hta, I^h ka^h tu, ve aw, mo, ma^h ha, yu. Ya, hk'a^h, aw, ho^h chaw maw^h te^h hpa, hpa, k'o^h bon ma, ve leh ma, pi^h ve kan^h hta, aw, nu ve aw, ho^h chaw maw^h te^h hpa, a keh^h leun^h leh te cheh^h pa, caw, ve yo, teh, yaw^h hui na g'a^h ve yo. Hk'a^h, hk'e^h k'o^h ka, Paw^hlu,

Hkri, Ya Aw, Mo, Ve Aw, Ho Aw, Na

Ti mo-se_ hta_ k'o pi ta_ ve hk'e, aw_ ho_ chaw maw te_ g'a le le leh_ "ma_ pi pui_ ve chaw" g'a hpeh_ ve yo_ (1 Tm. 3:2; Tit. 1:9). Chi hta_ pa taw, I ka tu_ ve aw_ mo_ (Baptist) leh_ Li_ hpu ma ma_ pi pui_ ve chaw hta_ aw_ ho_ chaw maw (ceu_ cao_ sa_ la_) ma te tcuh keu_ teh_ yaw hui hkan_ yu_ ve yo_.

Aw, Ho Chaw Maw Lai G'a Teh Ve (Plurality of Elders)

1900 hk'aw_ te_ hpa_ aw_ hk'aw lo, I ka tu_ ve (Baptists) leh Aw_ ho_ chaw maw u_ peun_ ve (Presbyterians) aw_ mo_ hui haw_ da_ ve te_ ceu_ leh_, ceu_ cao_ aw_ mo_ aw_ hk'aw lo aw_ ho_ chaw maw lai_ g'a caw_ caw_ ve yo_ teh_ k'o ve te_ ceu_ hpeh_ ve yo_. Li_ hpu suh_ aw_ hk'aw lo, ceu_ cao_ aw_ mo_ te_ mo_ ve aw_ ho_ chaw maw hk'a_ nyi_ g'a, g'a caw_ ve yo_ teh_ hk'a ca_ eh_ k'o la ta_ ve ma caw_. Ya_ hk'a, Hkri_ ya aw_ mo_ aw_ hk'aw lo "aw_ ho_ chaw maw te_ hpa_" teh_ k'o ve hta_ nyi k'o, te_ g'a a keh_ leu_ ve hta_ hk'a taw_ leh_ ma_ la ta_ ve yo_ (Tc. 14:23; 16:4; 20:17; 21:18; Tit. 1:5; Yk. 5:14).

Ya_ nyi, I ka tu_ ve Hkri_ ya aw_ mo_ te_ hpa_ ceh ti_ ma he^, aw_ nu ve aw_ mo_ te_ hpa_ aw_ hk'aw lo htaw_, Li_ hpu hk'a hta_ haw_ ve aw_ hk'a_ suh g'a_ te cheh ta_ peu_.

Aw_ ho_ chaw maw lai_ g'a teh ve teh_ k'o ve te_ yan_, ceu_ cao_ sa_ la_ aw_ pon fui_ teh ta_ ve kan_ te_ chi_ ma caw_-o_ teh_ k'o ga_ ve ma he^. Li_ hpu suh_ lai_ taw aw_ hk'aw lo nyi hta_, bon ma_ pa_ te_ hpa_ aw_ pon k'o ta_ ve Li_ hpu taw leh_ aw_ ho_ chaw maw hk'a_ peu_e_ aw_ pon k'o ta_ ve ma he^ ve hta_ g'a maw_ hpeh_ ve yo_. Taw_ pa ha_ te k'o, Kaw'ren_hu_ ven_ aw_ hk'aw lo Paw_lu_ leh_ aw_ nu ve aw_ ho_ chaw maw te_ hpa_ te ma g'a ve, bon ma_ ve kan_ hta_ yaw u_ hkeu_ tcuh_ leh te ve yo_ (Tc. 1:5; 1 K. 9:14; 1 Tm. 4:13; 5:17). Chi hk'o ka_, bon ma_ pa_ te_ hpa_ hta_ bon hkaw_ ma_ tu_ aw_ pon aw_ nu te_ ca_ lo hpeh_ peu pi_ ve te_ ceu_ te ve htaw_, aw_ ho_ chaw maw te_ hpa_ hta_ k'o ceu_ cao_ aw_ mo_ aw_ hk'aw lo ceh_ zuh_eh_ cheh_ tcuh ta_ ve hta_ g'a maw_ ve yo_ (Rm. 10:14-15; Tit. 1:5).

G'ui_ sha ve taw_ hkaw_ hta_ aw_ yan_ caw_ caw_ ma_ pi cheh_ ve, ka ti_ ye_ ve bon ma_ pa_ te_ g'a leh_ ceu_ cao_ aw_ mo_

Hkri, Ya[~] Aw, Mo, Ve Aw, Ho⁻ Aw, Na,

aw, hk'aw lo shu yaw[^] yan ve hta, g'a hkan, tu, yo. Aw, ho⁻ chaw maw[~] te[~] hpa, aw, ka, lo htaw[~] leu⁻ leh yaw[^] yan ve hta, g'a hkan, tu, yo. (1 Tm.5:17). Ya, hk'a[~], bon ma, pa, ma[~] he[^] k'o ceu[~] cao, sa, la, te[~] g'a[~] leh, ceu[~] cao, aw, mo, leu[^] yu, ta, ve aw, ka, aw, nu ve aw, ho⁻ chaw maw[~] te[~] hpa, leh, aw, htai, hk'a shu, -ch, hpeh, ve yo.

Aw, Ho⁻ Chaw Maw[~] Te[~] Hpa, Caw, K'o G'a Ve Aw, Bon (Benefits of Elders)

Nga, ceu[~] cao, sa, la, ve kan⁻ hta, te cheh[~] ve te[~] yan[~], Li, hpu suh⁻ hk'aw lo ma, la[~] ve hk'a shu, ceu[~] cao, aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo aw, nu ve chaw te[~] hpa, hta, kan⁻ chi aw, vui, peh, pi[~] leh te[~] geh te k'ai ve k'o aw, bon caw, ja[~] ve hta, g'a maw, ve yo.

Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, ve kan⁻ caw, taw[^] la leh g'a daw[~] che[~] tu, lo, la ve te[~] yan[~], ceu[~] cao, aw, mo, ya[~] hk'a peu-e, hta, ku, hpawn tu, ka, ma[~] lo, ve kan⁻ hpeh, ve law k'o, ceu[~] cao, sa, la, te[~] g'a[~] ceh ti⁻ ma[~] daw[^] che[^] leh aw, ho⁻ chaw maw[~] hk'a peu-e, te[~] geh jeh, da, leh daw[~] che[^] ve yo. Chi leh, te[~] paw[^] te[~] yan[~] k'o aw, vui, hehn[~] ja[~] ve kan⁻ hpeh, ve htaw[~] aw, bon ka, caw, ja[~] ve yo. Ceu[~] cao, sa, la, ve aw, bon la, shaw, hta, g'a yeh[~] ve hk'a shu, yaw[~] aw, g'a[~] nu[~] ve aw, ceu, hta, k'aw, chan, nyi leh gu pa tu, a hkaw-an, g'a ve yo. Te[~] g'a[~] ti⁻ daw[~] che[^] leh te ve ma[~] he[^] ve hta, pa taw, ceu[~] cao, ya[~] hui htaw[~] yaw[~] hui te ve kan⁻ hta, sha hpaw[~] g'a ve yo. Ceu[~] cao, aw, mo, htaw[~] caw[~] da, haw, da, ve caw, leh, ceu[~] cao, aw, ho⁻ aw, na, hui htaw[~] shu ma[~] hte[~] ma[~] caw[~] ven[~] ba[^] ta, ve hta, g'a pon, ve yo. Sheh k'ai pa, aw, ho⁻ aw, na, aw, mo, htaw[~] leu⁻ leh zuh ve aw, hk'o[^] ka, hk'a deh, hu⁻ ye, cheh[~] tu, yo. Aw, ca[^] ma[~] che[^] ui, la mvuh la ve te[~] ceu, htaw[~] caw, cheh[~] tu, yo. Aw, ho⁻ chaw maw[~] lai⁻ g'a[~] caw, ve te[~] yan[~], ceu[~] cao, aw, mo, htaw[~] a shu yaw[~] ve co ha hpaw[~] hta, ca⁻ da, ve aw, vui, hta, leu⁻ leh u⁻ hkeu, tcuh⁻ co[~] ca[~] te pui⁻ la tu, yo. A hto, ma te[~] ceu, ka, aw, ho⁻ aw, na, hui hta, ceh g'a[~] va leh te ga[~] ve te[~] ceu, htaw[~] i k'ai yaw[~] k'ai tu, yo.

Chi hk'e aw, ho⁻ chaw maw[~] lai⁻ g'a[~] hta, leu[^] yu, ve te[~] ceu, hta, ya, nyi coe I⁻ ka[^] tu, ve Hkri, ya[~] aw, mo, te[~] hpa, aw, hk'aw lo tcuh[~] tcuh, ma[~] g'a maw, -o. Ya, hk'a[~] yaw[~] hui chi hta, ma[~] ma[~] daw[~] nyi leh te k'ai tu, aw, hk'a[~] caw, cheh[~] ve yo. Chi

Hkri, Ya[~] Aw, Mo, Ve Aw, Ho⁻ Aw, Na,

leh_~ da_~ ja[~] ve yo_~. Aw_~ lawn k'o, ceu[~] cao_~ sa_~ la_~ lai⁻ g'a[~] sheh k'ai ve te[~] ceu_~ leh_~ Li_~ hpu suh⁻ co-e aw_~ hkui⁻ pui_~ hta[~] ve Hkri_~ ya[~] aw_~ mo_~ te[~] hpa_~ aw_~ hk'aw lo, lo_~ ja[~] ta⁻ ve hk'a shu_~, chi beu_~ ve Hkri_~ ya[~] aw_~ mo_~ hta[~] lo_~ ja[~] cheh[~] ve yo_~.

Bon Kaw⁻an[~] (Ga Pi[~] Sheh_~ Hpa[~]) Te[~] Hpa_~ (What about Decons?)

Ya_~ nyi co-e ceu[~] cao_~ te[~] hpa_~ leh_~, Aw_~ ho⁻ chaw maw[~] teh_~ k'o[~] ve hta_~, ceu[~] cao_~ kaw_~ mi_~ ti_~ ma[~] he[~] k'o bon kaw-an[~] te[~] hpa_~ hta_~ k'o[~] ga[~] ve teh_~ daw[~] pui⁻ ve yo_~. Li_~ hpu suh⁻ ceu[~] cao_~ te[~] hpa_~ aw_~ hk'aw lo, Bon kaw-an[~] ve aw_~ vui_~ hta_~ hk'a bi[~] maw_~ hpeh_~ ve yo_~. Tcuh ya[~] li_~ 6 aw_~ hk'aw lo caw_~ ve aw_~ lawn hta_~ nga_~ hui g'a maw_~ ta⁻ peu_~. Aw_~ ho⁻ chaw maw[~] leh Bon kaw-an[~] hta_~ fui_~ da_~ tu_~ ha_~ kui_~ caw_~ pui⁻ ve yo_~. Ya_~ hk'a[~], bon kaw-an[~] te[~] hpa_~ ve aw_~ vui_~ lon⁻ leh_~ ceu[~] cao_~ aw_~ hk'aw lo te keu_~ te caw[~] ve kan⁻ te[~] hpa_~ hta_~ aw_~ hkui⁻ pui_~ g'a te ve yo_~. Kan⁻ hk'a[~] gu ve, maw[~] je_~ ha_~ sha⁻ ve, lo_~ kui_~ caw_~ ve aw_~ mo_~ ya[~] te[~] hpa_~ hta_~ nyi ga pi[~] ve, chi te[~] hpa_~ hta_~ g'a te ve yo_~. Ya_~ nyi Hkri_~ ya[~] aw_~ mo_~ ma[~] chaw-eh aw_~ hk'aw lo, bon kaw-an[~] te[~] hpa_~ leh_~ ceu[~] cao_~ sa_~ la_~ ve aw_~ vui_~ hta_~ ti⁻ te cheh[~] ve ka_~ g'a maw_~ ve yo_~. Te[~] hpa_~ hpa_~ k'o, a shu yaw[~] ve aw_~ vui_~ hta_~ ka_~ ceu[~] cao_~ sa_~ la_~ te[~] g'a[~] aw_~ hk'o[~] lo ceh ti⁻ chi[~] pfuh_~ pi[~] ta_~ ve hta_~ g'a maw_~ ve yo_~. Chi hta_~ pa taw, sa_~ la_~ ve kan⁻ leh bon kaw-an[~] ve kan⁻ aw_~ vui_~ chi nyi[~] ceu_~ hta_~ hk'a deh_~ fui_~ da_~ peh_~ da_~ leh te k'ai ve k'o, ceu[~] cao_~ aw_~ mo_~ aw_~ pon aw_~ bon caw_~ tu_~ yo_~. Nyi[~] ceu_~ nyi[~] ceu_~ hta_~ hta[~] ceu[~] cao_~ aw_~ mo_~ lo_~ cheh[~] ve yo_~ ma[~] he[~] la[~].

***Aw, Vui, Leh Aw, Bon Hta, Pfuh[~] Ta[~] Ve
(Shouldering The Burden And Privilege)***

Nga_~ leh_~ ceu[~] cao_~ sa_~ la_~ te[~] g'a[~] hpeh_~ ve pa taw, aw_~ ho⁻ chaw maw[~] te[~] g'a[~] hta[~] hpeh_~ ve yo_~ teh_~ hkan_~ yu_~ ta_~ ve yo_~. Nga_~ leh_~ ma⁻aw_~ ve bon ma_~ pa_~ aw_~ ho⁻ chaw maw[~] te[~] g'a[~] yo_~. Ya_~ hk'a[~], nga_~ ve ceu[~] cao_~ aw_~ mo_~ ui_~ la mvuh la tu_~ aw_~ pon, aw_~ nu ve aw_~ ho⁻ chaw maw[~] te[~] hpa_~ geh te[~] geh nga_~ kan⁻ te cheh[~]

Hkri, Ya[~] Aw, Mo, Ve Aw, Ho⁻ Aw, Na,

ve yo_{..}. Nga_{..} hui ceu[~] cao_{..} aw_{..} mo_{..} hk'aw lo ve aw_{..} ho⁻ chaw maw[~] te[~] hpa_{..} hpa_{..} leh_{..} ha pa hp[~]fuh[~] ca[~] ve yo_{..}. Ma[~]-aw_{..} ve leh_{..} ha pa hp[~]fuh[~] ma[~] ca[~]. Nga_{..} hui aw_{..} yan[~] caw[~] caw[~] hpawn_{..} da_{..} leh te[~] geh bon law_{..} ve yo_{..}. Taw[~] yaw da_{..} ve yo_{..}. Bon kaw-an[~] aw_{..} suh⁻ leu[^] teh tu_{..} ma[~] k'o[^], ceu[~] cao_{..} ya[~] aw_{..} suh⁻ hta_{..} ha_{..} yu_{..} tu_{..} ma[~] k'o[^], nga_{..} hui aw_{..} yan[~] caw[~] caw[~] jeh_{..} da_{..} ve yo_{..}. Aw_{..} ho⁻ chaw maw[~] chi te[~] hpa_{..}, nga_{..} hta_{..} ma[~] k'o[^], ceu[~] cao_{..} aw_{..} mo_{..} hta_{..} ma[~] k'o[^] hk'a_{..} ma ha_{..} ve hta_{..} maw_{..} k'aw ca k'o[^] ma_{..} la[~] ma[~] peu_{..} ta_{..}. Nga_{..} geh te[~] geh ceu[~] cao_{..} sa_{..} la_{..} ve kan⁻ hta_{..} yaw[~] hui p[~]fuh[~] ta[^] leh co[~] ca[~] te k'ai cheh[~] ve yo_{..}. Aw_{..} vui_{..} p[~]fuh[~] ve hk'a shu_{..}, aw_{..} bon htaw[~] g'a hkan_{..} ca[~] ve yo_{..}. Nga_{..} geh te[~] geh kan⁻ te cheh[~] ve chaw chi te[~] hpa_{..} aw_{..} pon G'ui_{..} sha hta_{..} hk'a_{..} hta[^] ka_{..} nga_{..} chi[~] mvuh cheh[~] ve yo_{..}.

Chi hta_{..} nyi hta[~], aw_{..} ho⁻ chaw maw[~] te[~] hpa_{..} caw_{..} ve leh_{..} Li_{..} hpu hta_{..} haw_{..} leh_{..} aw_{..} teh_{..} ka_{..} aw_{..} bon caw_{..} ja[~] ve hta_{..} g'a maw_{..} ve yo_{..}. Chi hta_{..} naw_{..} ve ceu[~] cao_{..} aw_{..} hk'aw lo g'a_{..} te nyi she_{..}. Ceu[~] cao_{..} sa_{..} la_{..} ve aw_{..} vui_{..} htaw[~] law_{..} k'ai tu_{..} yo_{..}. Ceu[~] cao_{..} aw_{..} mo_{..} aw_{..} hk'aw lo htaw[~], yaw[~] te[~] g'a[~] ti⁻ u⁻ peu_{..} leh yaw[~] daw[~] ve hk'e ti⁻ te ve te[~] ceu_{..} ka_{..} meh⁻ k'ai tu_{..} yo_{..}. Leu⁻ leh_{..} aw_{..} ho⁻ chaw maw[~] te[~] g'a[~] ve aw_{..} htai_{..} hta_{..} ca⁻ da_{..} leh Paw⁻lu_{..} k'o[^] ma_{..} ta⁻ la[~] ve te[~] hpa_{..} leh_{..}, ma_{..} pi[~] pui⁻ ve te[~] ceu_{..} hta_{..} pon_{..} k'o_{..} Hkri_{..} ya[~] te[~] g'a[~] le le htaw[~] co[~] ca[~] leh g'a_{..} te caw[~] ve te[~] hpa_{..} hpeh_{..} ve yo_{..} (1 Tm. 3; Tit. 1). Aw_{..} htai_{..} chi te[~] hpa_{..} hta_{..} g'a_{..} mi ve chaw hta_{..}, chaw aw_{..} mo_{..} lon⁻ g'u[~] suh_{..} ta_{..} ui_{..} pi[~] leh Hkri_{..} ya[~] hk'a_{..} peu-e_{..} hen[~] yu_{..} keu_{..} ve chaw teh_{..} shaw_{..} caw[~] ve yo_{..}. G'ui_{..} sha hta_{..} kaw[^] pui⁻ ve chaw_{..} caw[~] ve ma[~] caw[~] ve hta_{..} fui_{..} da_{..} peh_{..} da_{..} pui⁻ ve chaw_{..} yon_{..} g'a_{..} ve chaw chi te[~] hpa_{..} hta_{..} aw_{..} ho⁻ chaw maw[~] te t[~]cuh caw[~] ve yo_{..}. Chi leh_{..} cheh[~] sha ve Hkri_{..} ya[~] aw_{..} mo_{..} aw_{..} hk'aw lo caw_{..} ve aw_{..} he[^] te[~] ma_{..} htaw[~] hpeh_{..} ve yo_{..}.

AW, LEH MEU VE TAW:

AW, TEH, G'A, TE K'AI LO,

CONCLUSION: WHERE THE RUBBER MEETS THE ROAD

“Hkri, ya aw, mo_ chi ve aw, hk'aw lo taw^ k'ai tu, nga, lai^ paw^ daw^ nyi jaw ve yo_. Ven^ ba^ hta, baw^ da, tu_, shu hta, ga pi^ tu, chi te^ hpa_ hta, ti^ g'a ma_ pi^ cheh^ ve. Shu ven^ ba^ te ya, ka_, nga, aw, hk'o^ ti^ aw, vui, ga, la ve.” Chi leh, nga, ve ceu^ cao, aw, hk'aw lo ve aw, ho^ chaw maw^ te^ g'a^ k'o^ ta^ ve taw^ hkaw^ yo_.

Yaw^ k'aw, ca^ leh k'o^ ve, “ Ya, hk'a^, chi leh, nga, ve aw, vui, yo, teh, nga, hk'a deh, shi_ la peu_. Aw, lawn k'o nga, htaw^ ven^ ba^ caw, cheh^ she_ ve yo_. Nga, ka, ven^ ba^ hta, yu, ba, ga^ ve yo_. Aw, vui, yu, la^ ve, ma_ la^ ve, ha, sha^ la^ ve, ha, la^ ve, sha ti, ta_ la^ ve, chi te^ hpa_ hta, nga, htaw^ lo_ ja^ she_ ve yo_. Nga, ve aw, suh_ aw, sha_ a lo_ ti^ k'o, chi te^ hpa_ hta, ma^ heu^ ga^ ya, hk'a^, aw, ceu, chi te^ hpa_ ma^ caw, ve hk'e k'o, nga, mi^ ma hta, ka, ba, da_ o_ heh^ . Peu, k'o te^ ceu, peu, te^ ceu, hpeh, taw^ la leh nga, ve ya^ te^ hpa_ leh ka, te^ geh g'a cheh^ tu, ve ma^ he^ . G'ui, sha leh, Hkri, ya aw, mo_ chi hta, cu^ leh yaw^ ve aw, bon aw, shin^ nga, hta, hpeu, ma_ la^ leh, nga, hta, ha, sha^ la^ cheh^ ve law^”.

G'ui, sha ve taw^ hkaw^ aw, hk'aw lo ma_ la^ ta_ ve aw, hk'a^ suh te k'ai cheh^ leh, G'ui, sha ve aw, lawn hta, aw, ca^ ma^ che^ hpeu, ma_ la^ cheh^ ve, Cheh^ sha ve Hkri, ya aw, mo_ aw, hk'aw lo g'a cheh^ tu, ve leh, sha ja^ ve aw, ti hpeh, ve ma^ he^ . Bon ma_ hkaw^ te^ hpa_ zuh ja^ tu, yo_. Nga, hui g'a g'a, te tu, ve aw, ceu, ka, ha_ ja^ tu, yo_. Ven^ ba^ aw, lawn ma_ pi^ ve hta, pa taw chaw te^ hpa_ hpa_ nyi ma lu, ja^ tu, yo_. Aw, chaw^ te la^ ve ka, hkeu_ ja^ law teh, g'a hkan_ ca^ tu, yo_. Ya, hk'a^, aw, ca^ ma^ che^ k'o^ ve taw^ hkaw^ leh, a ye^ ui_ ja^ . Nga, hui leh, G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, aw, ca^ ma^ che^ paw ma_ pi^ cheh^ ve yo_. Chi hk'e ve aw, yan^ aw, hk'aw lo, G'ui, sha ve aw, me, hta, nga, hui te lu, ve te^ yan^, meh^ g'eu^ aw, hk'o^ lo cha, chi^ ve aw, ceu, ca ngaw^ la ve hta, shu_ ve yo_. O^ hta^ meh^ g'eu^

Aw, Leh Meu^ˈ Ve Taw^ˈ

hta, hk'a deh, k'aw, htu-i- shi^ˆ ba, tu, lo- ve hk'e, nga, hui ve a sha, te, hk'a^ˈ hta, htaw^ˈ hk'a deh, k'aw, gu te tu, lo- ve yo-. Chi leh, ha- ja^ˈ ve kan⁻ te^ˈ ma, yo-.

G'ui, sha ha k'a⁻ ve aw, bon aw, hk'aw lo, nga, hui hta, ku, yu, la^ˈ leh, Hkri, ya^ˈ a sha, te, hk'a^ˈ hta, te^ˈ geh te, tu, yaw^ˈ teh ta- la^ˈ ve yo-. Nga, hui te^ˈ g'a^ˈ hta, te^ˈ g'a^ˈ ha, da, leh ga da, ve aw, hk'aw lo, G'ui, sha ve ha, pehn^ˈ ve leh yaw^ˈ ga la^ˈ ve te^ˈ ceu, hta, hpeu, ma- ve yo-. Mi, gui, chi hk'o^ˆ, chaw chaw^ˈ mui, da, ve te^ˈ yan^ˈ chi^ˈ a, da, tu, ka, lo- ve yo-. Chi hk'e yo, k'o, Hkri, ya^ˈ aw, mo- aw, hk'aw lo aw, chaw^ˈ mui, da, ve leh, leu⁻ leh chi^ˈ a, da, tu, lo- ja^ˈ ve yo-. G'ui, sha leh, nga, hui hta, chaw te^ˈ g'a^ˈ-eh, ka, ma^ˈ cheh^ˈ ve aw, ti aw, hk'aw lo te^ˈ g'a^ˈ ti⁻ ui- la mvuh la tu, yaw^ˈ ma^ˈ te teh ta- la^ˈ. Ya, hk'a^ˈ, Hkri, ya^ˈ aw, mo- aw, hk'aw lo te^ˈ g'a^ˈ hta, te^ˈ g'a^ˈ cu^ˈ leh ui- la mvuh la tu, yaw^ˈ te ta- la^ˈ ve yo-.

Hk'e k'o, cheh^ˈ sha ve Hkri, ya^ˈ aw, mo- aw, hk'aw lo, ha leh, ve te^ˈ ceu, caw, cheh^ˈ tu, she, la^ˈ. Caw, teh, ve yo-. Aw, teh, aw, na pe- pa la ve te^ˈ yan^ˈ ha leh, tu, ui- ja^ˈ ve yo-. Ven^ˈ ba^ˈ hpeh ti- ta- ve aw, hk'aw lo g'a pon, hta^ˈ ha leh, ja^ˈ ve yo-. Aw, teh, aw, na aw, chaw^ˈ mui, da, leh caw^ˈ da, haw- da, ve te^ˈ ceu, aw, hk'aw lo ha leh, ja^ˈ ve yo-. Htai- hk'aw, ve aw, bon aw, hk'aw lo ma^ˈk'o^ˆ, o⁻ k'o- pui ve aw, hk'aw lo ma^ˈ k'o^ˆ caw^ˈ da, haw- da, ve yo-. Hkri, ve ha pehn^ˈ ve aw, hk'aw lo te^ˈ g'a^ˈ hta, te^ˈ g'a^ˈ ha, da, ve hta, g'a hkan- hta^ˈ ha leh, ja^ˈ ve yo-. Leu⁻ leh an^ˈ tu, ui- ve leh, “Nga, hui hk'a peu-e, leh, meh^ˆ hpfu^ˈh^ˈ ma^ˈ beh leh, meh^ˆ g'eu^ˆ hk'a shu- shu- Jaw^ˈ maw^ˈ Ye-su^ˆ ve aw, me, aw, hpon^ˈ hta, nga, hui k'aw, ba pi^ˈ cheh^ˈ ve yo-. . . nga, hui, leh, aw, me, aw, hpon^ˈ sha, te sha, ma^ˈ la leh yaw^ˈ hk'e hpeh, la cheh^ˈ ve yo-” (2 K.3:18).

Aw, li^ˈ taw^ˈ hkaw^ˈ sheh^ˆ ma, te^ˈ ma, aw, hk'aw lo, G'ui, sha ve aw, meh hta, hk'e le^ˈ ma^ˈ g'a k'o^ˆ gui^ˈ tu, yaw^ˈ ve chaw ceu, hta, sha ti, pi^ˈ ta- ve yo- (Taw^ˆ. 20:7; Bon. 5:11). Chi leh, cha, chi^ˆ ve taw^ˈ hta, ma^ˈ g'a yaw tu, aw, pon ceh k'o^ˆ cheh^ˈ ve ma^ˈ he^ˆ. Nga, hui yaw^ˈ ve aw, meh hta, pfu^ˈh^ˈ yu, ta- ve htaw^ˈ, nga, hui ve a sha, te, hk'a^ˈ leh, yaw^ˈ aw, pon ma^ˈ da, ve sha⁻ hki^ˆ hpeh, cheh^ˈ ve k'o, G'ui, sha ve aw, meh hta, hk'e le^ˈ k'o^ˆ gui^ˈ ve teh, shaw- hpeh, ve yo-. Chi hk'e ma^ˈ g'a te tu, G'ui, sha leh,

Aw, Leh Meu^ˊ Ve Taw^ˊ

nga, hui te^ˊ g'a^ˊ taw, te^ˊ g'a^ˊ hta, ma^ˊ k'o^ˊ, Hkri, ya^ˊ aw, mo, hta, ma^ˊ k'o^ˊ, ya, nyi sha ti, pi^ˊ la^ˊ cheh^ˊ ve yo.

Ya, nyi te^ˊ co-e aw, hk'aw lo, ma^ˊ-aw, ve Hkri, ya^ˊ aw, mo, te^ˊ hpa, leh, na, gaw, cheh^ˊ ve yo. Aw, suh, aw, sha, hpaw^ˊ lo hpeh, sha la ve te^ˊ yan^ˊ, co ha hpaw^ˊ ui, la heh la ve yo, teh, yaw^ˊ hui daw^ˊ ya, cheh^ˊ ve yo. A shu yaw^ˊ ve nyi ma hk'aw g'a hkan, ca^ˊ leh nyi ma tu la ve hta, G'ui, sha hta, o^ˊ k'o, pui, ve teh, shaw, ve yo. G'ui, sha ha, yu, la^ˊ ve hta, a keh^ˊ chaw ya^ˊ te^ˊ hpa, ha, yu, la^ˊ ve hta, heu^ˊ ga^ˊ pui^ˊ ve yo. Aw, lawn k'o, G'ui, sha ha, yu, ve aw, ceu, ma^ˊ-aw, ve hta, mi, gui, chaw ya^ˊ hui heh, hkeh^ˊ ve pa taw yo. Ya, nyi Hkri, ya^ˊ aw, mo, te^ˊ hpa, leh, paw sha leh aw, meh bvuh, ja^ˊ peu. Ya, hk'a^ˊ, yaw^ˊ hui leh, Li, hpu hk'aw lo ma, la^ˊ ta, ve, co ha hpaw^ˊ cheh^ˊ sha leh ui, la cheh^ˊ ve aw, he^ˊ te^ˊ hpa, caw, taw^ˊ la tu, ve hta, a ye^ˊ ma^ˊ ta- o.

Hkri, ya^ˊ te^ˊ g'a^ˊ le le, a shu yaw^ˊ ve ceu^ˊ cao, aw, mo, cheh^ˊ sha tu, hta, daw^ˊ nyi caw^ˊ ve yo. Leu^ˊ leh ceu^ˊ cao, aw, ho^ˊ aw, na, te^ˊ hpa, leh, chi hta, daw^ˊ tcuh^ˊ daw^ˊ mi te caw^ˊ ve yo. Hkri, ya^ˊ aw, mo, leh, G'ui, sha aw, lawn leh G'ui, sha ve aw, me, ui, ve ha leh, bon hkaw^ˊ law, lawn, mi, gui chaw ya^ˊ hta, g'a hpeu, ma, pi^ˊ ve yo. Nga, hui pawn^ˊ da, leh a sha, te, kui, aw, hk'aw lo G'ui, sha ve aw, me, aw, hpon^ˊ taw^ˊ la tu, g'a te ve yo. Chi hk'e te tu, leh, nga, hui aw, pon ui, ja^ˊ mvuh ja^ˊ ve aw, vui, hpeh, ve hk'e, ui, ja^ˊ ve aw, bon te^ˊ ceu, htaw^ˊ hpeh, ve yo.

Nga, hui aw, hkui^ˊ pui, k'aw, tan, nyi sha. Hkri, ya^ˊ aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo hk'a, hk'e ve aw, ceu, hta, naw, g'a, ca cheh^ˊ ve le. Naw, ve aw, me, taw^ˊ la g'a ve aw, hk'a^ˊ hta, naw, g'a, ca cheh^ˊ ve la^ˊ. Ma^ˊ he^ˊ k'o, mi, gui, chi aw, hk'o^ˊ G'ui, sha ve aw, ho, aw, han hta, ba taw^ˊ la g'a ve aw, mo, aw, tsuh, hta, g'a, ca cheh^ˊ ve la^ˊ. Chi nyi^ˊ ceu, aw, hk'aw lo, hk'a, ve te^ˊ ceu, leh, hk'aw pui hk'o^ˊ lo caw, ve aw, g'eu^ˊ hk'a shu, hpeh, leh, na^ˊ ho, kui, hk'aw meh^ˊ k'ai cheh^ˊ ve mi, gui, chaw ya^ˊ hta, aw, g'eu^ˊ ba pi^ˊ g'a tu, heh^ˊ le.

Leu^ˊ Leh Hen^ˊ Yu, Ga^ˊ Ve K'o... (To Learn More..)

Li, chi te^ˊ k'o^ˊ aw, hk'aw lo bvuh, ta, ve, cheh^ˊ sha ve Hkri, ya^ˊ aw, mo, ve aw, he^ˊ hta, leu^ˊ leh hen^ˊ yu, ga^ˊ k'o, aw, he^ˊ te^ˊ ma, le le hta, chi a keh^ˊ zuh chaw-eh, bvuh, ma, la^ˊ ta, ve li, k'o^ˊ

Aw, Leh Meu' Ve Taw'

caw, ve yo, (Nine Marks of a Healthy Church, Crossway, 2004). Cheh' sha ve Hkri, ya' aw, mo, te' mo, kaw, ve hta, ca' da, k'o (The Deliberate Church, by Paul Alexander and Mark Dever) li, k'o' chi hta, g'aw nyi she,. Hkri, ya' aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo te li' te hk'a', aw, mo, ya', aw, ho' aw, na, bon kaw-an' leh aw, mo, ya' u' peu, ve aw, lawn hta, na g'a ga' k'o, (A Display of God's Glory, 9 Marks, 2001) hta, g'aw nyi she,. Aw, leh meu', www.9marks.org aw, hk'aw lo aw, lawn lai' ceu, hta, bvuh, ta, ve, bon ma hkaw' te' hpa, li, k'o' te' hpa, leh, ceu' cao, aw, mo, ve a sha, te, hk'a' hta, ca' da, ve aw, hk'a' ma, la' ta, ve te' hpa, caw, ve yo,.

CEU' CAO, YA' TE' HPA, O, (A NOTE TO THE PEW)

Li, chi te' k'o' aw, hk'aw lo bvuh, ta, ve aw, lawn te' ceu, ceu, hta, pa taw naw, aw, g'a' g'a leh naw, ve ceu' cao, aw, hk'aw lo ka, pe, pa tuih ga' ve k'o, naw, ve ceu' cao, sa, la, hta, k'aw, k'o' ma, pi' hta' sha ti, ta, -o,. Bon law, she,. Bon kan' hk'a deh, te leh aw, g'a' pi' da, she,. Naw, ve a sha, te, kui, aw, hk'aw lo sha' hki' ma, pi' she,. Nyi ma zuh, chaw-eh ta, leh yeun' hkan, she,. Cheh' sha ve Hkri, ya' aw, mo, k'o' ve leh, peu, da, ve aw, ti te' ka, (bon yeh, da, ve) hk'e ceh hpeh, ve ma' he'-aw. Hte' caw' ve ya, k'aw hta, ha, ve chaw mo, chaw cu' hpeh, ve yo,. Ha, pehn' ve te' ceu, leh, ha, ve aw, tuih' aw, yan' hta' hpeu, ma, pi' g'a ve k'o, leu' leh aw, hpfuh' hk'a' ja' ve yo,. Hkri, ya' te' hpa, -o, Hkri, aw, aw, hk'aw lo nga, hui g'a ta, peu, ve ha, pehn' ve te' ceu, hta, daw' nyi she,.

CEU' CAO, SA, LA-O,
(A NOTE TO THE PASTOR)

Li, chi te' k'o^ aw, hk'aw lo bvuh, ta, ve aw, lawn te' ceu, ceu,
hta, pa taw naw, aw, g'a' g'a leh naw, ve ceu' cao, aw, hk'aw lo
ka, pe, pa tcuh ga' ve k'o, naw, ve ceu' cao, aw, mo, hta, k'o^
ma, pi' ve te' yan' sha ti, ta-o,. Nyi ma zuh, chaw-eh te she,.
Naw, ve aw, mo, ya' hta, ha, lo,. G'ui, sha ve taw' hkaw' hta,
hk'a deh, ma, pi'-o^.

CHEH^ˋ SHA VE HKRI_ˋ YA^ˋ AW_ˋ MO_ˋ

SHA^ˋ HKI^ˋ HKAN_ˋ VE KA TI_ˋ TAW^ˋ HKAW^ˋ

APPENDIX: A TYPICAL COVENANT OF A HEALTHY CHURCH

G'ui_ˋ sha ve aw_ˋ bon aw_ˋ shin^ˋ hta_ˋ pa taw_ˋ, ven^ˋ ba^ˋ daw^ˋ hp^ˋfuh^ˋ
leh Jaw^ˋ maw^ˋ Ye-su^ˋ Hkri_ˋ hta_ˋ yon_ˋ peu_ˋ hk'aw_ˋ naw^ˋ, yaw^ˋ
aw_ˋ pon chi^ˋ a_ˋ leh a sha_ˋ te_ˋ tu_ˋ; Aw_ˋ pa, Ya^ˋ Hpu leh Aw_ˋ ha
hpu G'ui_ˋ sha ve aw_ˋ meh aw_ˋ hk'aw lo, yon_ˋ leh i^ˋ ka^ˋ hkan_ˋ tu_ˋ
peu_ˋ ve hk'a shu_ˋ; G'ui_ˋ sha ve ga la^ˋ ve aw_ˋ bon hta_ˋ g'a^ˋ va leh,
daw^ˋ che^ˋ ga^ˋ che^ˋ ve aw_ˋ hk'aw lo ha leh_ˋ ha k'a te leh_ˋ ka ti_ˋ sha^ˋ
ca^ˋ chi ve te^ˋ hpa_ˋ hta_ˋ, chi beu_ˋ nga_ˋ hui te^ˋ g'a^ˋ hta_ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ sha^ˋ
hki^ˋ hkan_ˋ ve yo_ˋ.

Nga_ˋ hui leh_ˋ, Aw_ˋ ha hpu aw_ˋ hk'aw lo caw^ˋ da_ˋ haw_ˋ da_ˋ
tu_ˋ aw_ˋ pon, nyi ma la_ˋ sheh ca^ˋ da_ˋ ve aw_ˋ hk'aw lo te^ˋ geh kan^ˋ
te leh bon law_ˋ tu_ˋ yo_ˋ.

Nga_ˋ hui leh_ˋ, aw_ˋ vi^ˋ aw_ˋ nyi hk'a shu_ˋ ha_ˋ da_ˋ pehn^ˋ da_ˋ
ve aw_ˋ hk'aw lo a sha_ˋ te_ˋ leh; Hkri_ˋ ya^ˋ aw_ˋ mo_ˋ chi ve aw_ˋ mo_ˋ
ya^ˋ hpeh_ˋ peu_ˋ ve hk'a shu_ˋ, te^ˋ g'a^ˋ hta_ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ ha k'a^ˋ leh ga da_ˋ
ve aw_ˋ hk'aw lo ha_ˋ sha^ˋ da_ˋ leh; lo_ˋ caw^ˋ ve te^ˋ yan^ˋ ka ti_ˋ ye_ˋ ve
aw_ˋ hk'aw lo te^ˋ g'a^ˋ hta_ˋ te^ˋ g'a^ˋ ven^ˋ ba^ˋ hpeu_ˋ ma_ˋ da_ˋ leh ma_ˋ
da_ˋ she^ˋ da_ˋ k'ai tu_ˋ yo_ˋ.

Nga_ˋ hui leh_ˋ, te^ˋ geh hpawn_ˋ leh bon law_ˋ o^ˋ k'o_ˋ pui ve
hta_ˋ ma^ˋ k'o^ˋ, a shu yaw^ˋ aw_ˋ pon leh shu aw_ˋ pon bon law_ˋ pi^ˋ ve
hta_ˋ ma^ˋ k'o^ˋ, ba_ˋ ta^ˋ tu_ˋ ve ma^ˋ he^ˋ.

Nga_ˋ hui leh_ˋ, Jaw^ˋ maw^ˋ Ye-su^ˋ ma_ˋ la^ˋ ve aw_ˋ hk'a^ˋ suh,
a shu yaw^ˋ hta_ˋ ca^ˋ da_ˋ k'aw da_ˋ cheh^ˋ ve yeh_ˋ ya^ˋ k'a^ˋ ya^ˋ leh aw_ˋ
chaw^ˋ aw_ˋ pa^ˋ hui, htai_ˋ hk'aw_ˋ ve aw_ˋ bon hta_ˋ g'a^ˋ tu_ˋ aw_ˋ pon,
da_ˋ keh_ˋ leh ha_ˋ pehn^ˋ ve aw_ˋ hk'aw lo sha^ˋ hki^ˋ ma_ˋ pi^ˋ leh co^ˋ
ca^ˋ k'ai tu_ˋ yo_ˋ.

Nga_ˋ hui leh_ˋ, te^ˋ g'a^ˋ ha leh_ˋ hta^ˋ ha leh_ˋ tu_ˋ yo_ˋ; te^ˋ g'a^ˋ
daw^ˋ ha_ˋ hta^ˋ nu^ˋ neh_ˋ leh ha k'a^ˋ pi^ˋ ve aw_ˋ hk'aw lo yaw^ˋ ve aw_ˋ
vui_ˋ hta_ˋ g'a^ˋ ga pfuh^ˋ ta^ˋ pi^ˋ tu_ˋ yo_ˋ.

Nga_↓ hui leh_↓, G'ui_↓ sha ga la[✓] ve aw_↓ hk'aw lo, mi_↓ gui_↓ chi aw_↓ hk'o[^] lo sha ti_↓ ta_↓ leh a sha_↓ te_↓ tu_↓ yo_↓. Ye_↓ su[^] Hkri_↓ geh te[✓] geh hkan_↓ suh leh tu_↓ ve hta_↓ hkan_↓ peu_↓ hk'aw_↓ naw[~] k'aw_↓ te_↓ tu la peu_↓ ve hta_↓ daw[✓] naw[✓] ve aw_↓ hk'aw lo, G'ui_↓ sha a lo_↓ ma[✓] caw[✓] ve aw_↓ ceu_↓ leh aw_↓ suh_↓ aw_↓ sha hpaw[~] she[~] lai ve te[✓] ceu_↓ hta_↓ chi[✓] ba_↓ tu_↓ yo_↓. Da_↓ keh_↓ ve a sha_↓ te_↓ hk'a[✓] aw_↓ suh[~] hta_↓ nga_↓ hui hkan_↓ yu_↓ leh a sha_↓ te tu_↓ yo_↓.

Nga_↓ hui leh_↓, Hkri_↓ ya[✓] aw_↓ mo_↓ chi ve aw_↓ hk'aw lo ha leh_↓ ve bon hkaw[✓] kan[~] hta_↓, ka ti_↓ ye_↓ ve aw_↓ hk'aw lo te[✓] geh la_↓ sheh ca[~] leh te k'ai tu_↓ yo_↓. Hkri_↓ ya[✓] aw_↓ mo_↓ aw_↓ hk'aw lo, bon law_↓ o[~] k'o_↓ pui ve, Hkri_↓ ya[✓] aw_↓ mo_↓ ve aw_↓ li[~] hta_↓ te ve, ma_↓ pi[✓] she[^] pi[✓] ve leh yon_↓ tguh[^] yon_↓ hk'a[✓] hta_↓ vaw[^] ta_↓ leh te k'ai tu_↓ yo_↓. Bon kan[~] shin[~] kan[~] aw_↓ pon ma[✓] k'o[^], ceu[✓] cao_↓ aw_↓ mo_↓ lo_↓ ve aw_↓ ceu_↓ aw_↓ pon ma[✓] k'o[^], ha_↓ ya[✓] g'aw[✓] ya[✓] hta_↓ ga pi[✓] tu_↓ aw_↓ pon ma[✓] k'o[^], mi_↓ gui_↓ hk'a zuh[✓] ha leh_↓ bon hkaw[✓] bvuh_↓ zuh[✓] k'ai tu_↓ aw_↓ pon ma[✓] k'o[^], nga_↓ hui nyi ma le_↓ ve aw_↓ hk'aw lo ha leh_↓ ha k'a tan[✓] pi[✓] tu_↓ yo_↓.

Nga_↓ hui leh_↓, Hkri_↓ ya[✓] aw_↓ mo_↓ chi hta_↓ hpa[^] da_↓ leh aw_↓ nu te[✓] ka_↓ lo ca cheh[✓] k'ai ve te[✓] yan[✓], G'ui_↓ sha ve taw[✓] hkaw[✓] leh ka ti_↓ taw[✓] hkaw[✓] chi te[✓] hpa_↓ hta_↓ te bi[✓] g'a ve Hkri_↓ ya[✓] aw_↓ mo_↓ te[✓] mo_↓ mo_↓ hta_↓ vai[✓] chaw-eh g'a_↓ ca leh ca[~] da_↓ k'aw da_↓ tu_↓ yo_↓.

Jaw[✓] maw[✓] Ye_↓ su[^] Hkri_↓ ve aw_↓ bon aw_↓ shin[~], G'ui_↓ sha ve ha_↓ ve pehn[✓] ve leh Da_↓ keh_↓ ve Aw_↓ ha hpu G'ui_↓ sha ve aw_↓ chaw[✓] mui_↓ da_↓ ve te[✓] ceu_↓, nga_↓ hui hk'a peu-e_↓ aw_↓ hk'o[^] caw_↓ cheh[✓] pi[~] o[^]. A_↓ Men_↓.

BON UL HKAW

SPECIAL THANKS

Chaw lai⁻ g'a[~] ga la[~] ve hta[~] pa taw, cheh[~] sha ve Hkri[~] ya[~] aw[~] mo[~] hta[~] ca⁻ da[~] leh nga[~] hk'a[~] deh[~] g'a[~] hpu[~] g'a[~] maw[~] leh na g'a[~] la ve yo[~]. Ya[~] hk'a[~], li[~] chi te[~] k'o[^] bvuh[~] taw[^] tu[~] chaw nyi[~] g'a[~] nga[~] hta[~] g'a[~] ga ta⁻ la[~] ve yo[~].

Matt Schmucker daw[~] hk'a[~] pi[~] la[~] ve aw[~] hk'aw lo, nga[~] bvuh[~] peu[~] ta⁻ ve Hkri[~] ya[~] aw[~] mo[~] hta[~] ca⁻ da[~] ve aw[~] lawn lai⁻ ceu[~] hta[~] te[~] ka[~] ti⁻ yu[~] pawn[~] da[~] leh li[~] k'o[^] chi hta[~] te taw[^] ta⁻ ve te[~] ceu[~] hpeh[~] ve yo[~]. Yaw[~] leh[~] aw[~] ca⁻ ma[~] che[^] nga[~] hta[~] aw[~] g'a[~] pi[~] la[~] ve hta[~] pa taw, li[~] k'o[^] chi aw[~] hk'aw lo bvuh[~] ta⁻ ve aw[~] lawn te[~] hpa[~] chaw ma[~] ma[~] geh ga[~] hpeh[~] ve te[~] ceu[~] yo[~]. Yaw[~] ma[~] ga la[~] ve hk'e k'o[^], li[~] chi te[~] k'o[^] hpeh[~] taw[^] la tu[~] ve ma[~] he[^].

Jonathan Leeman leh[~] li[~] k'o[^] chi aw[~] hk'aw caw[~] ve aw[~] lawn ma[~] ma[~] hta[~] bvuh[~] la[~] ve pa taw, Mark Dever leh Jonathan Leeman pawn[~] da[~] leh bvuh[~] ta⁻ ve li[~] k'o[^] hpeh[~] ve yo[~] teh[~] k'o[^] g'a[~] ve yo[~]. Ya[~] hk'a[~], pon[~] la[~] hta[~] bvuh[~] peu[~] ta⁻ ve li[~] k'o[^] te[~] hpa[~] ka[~] nga[~] ve aw[~] meh ti⁻ keu ta⁻ leh, nga[~] g'a[~] hpu[~] ta⁻ ve aw[~] lawn hta[~] ma[~]-aw[~] ve bvuh[~] ta⁻ ve pa taw, aw[~] leh meu[~] ga[~] leh nga[~] ve aw[~] meh hta[~] ceh keu tu[~] daw[~] che[^] ta⁻ ve yo[~]. Li[~] chi aw[~] hkui⁻ pui[~] lo caw[~] ve taw[~] hpaw hkaw[~] : taw[~] pa ha⁻ hta[~] Jonathan Leeman bvuh[~] ta⁻ ve yo[~]. G'ui[~] sha ve taw[~] hkaw[~] hta[~] Li[~] hpu suh⁻ aw[~] hk'aw lo hk'a[~] hk'e te yeh[~] ve aw[~] lawn hta[~] zuh[~] chaw-eh[~] k'o[^] ma[~] la[~] ta⁻ ve leh, aw[~] ka[~] aw[~] nu aw[~] lawn te[~] hpa[~] hta[~] htaw[~] yaw[~] bvuh[~] ta⁻ ve yo[~]. Aw[~] lawn chi hta[~] ca⁻ da[~] ve li[~] k'o[^] aw[~] pi[~] hta[~] yaw[~] hk'a[~] deh[~] k'aw[~] gu yan[~] taw[^] ve aw[~] hk'aw lo, li[~] k'o[^] aw[~] suh⁻ chi te[~] k'o[^] hpeh[~] taw[^] la ta⁻ ve yo[~]. Yaw[~] leh[~] cheu[~] ja[~] ve chaw te[~] g'a[~] hpeh[~] leh nga[~] hta[~] ga la[~] ja[~] ve yo[~]. Yaw[~] ve cu[~] yi[~] hta[~] chi beu[~] naw[~] g'a[~] maw[~] ta⁻ peu[~].

IX 9Marks

Building Healthy Churches

9Marks leh, Hkri_Λ ya_✓ aw_✓ mo_✓ aw_✓ ho[~] aw_✓ na_✓ te_✓ hpa_✓ hta_Λ, Li_Λ hpu hk'a_✓ haw_✓ ve yon_✓ hk'a_✓ ma_✓ hk'a_✓ te_✓ hpa_✓ bvuh_Λ ta_✓ ve li_Λ k'o[^] te_✓ hpa_✓ ga pi_✓ tu_✓ aw_✓ pon hu[~] ye_✓ leh te cheh_✓ ve yo_✓. Chi hk'e te ve aw_✓ hk'aw lo, cheh_✓ sha ve Hkri_Λ ya_✓ aw_✓ mo_✓ hta_Λ cu_✓ leh, G'ui_✓ sha ve aw_✓ me_Λ aw_✓ hpon_✓ leh_✓ mi_✓ gui_✓ hk'a_✓ zuh_✓ lo ba taw[^] la g'a tu_✓ hta_Λ daw_✓ law ve te_✓ ceu_✓ hpeh_Λ ve yo_✓.

Chi hk'e ba taw[^] g'a tu_✓ aw_✓ pon, Hkri_Λ ya_✓ aw_✓ mo_✓ te_✓ hpa_✓ leh_✓ li_Λ chi te_✓ k'o[^] aw_✓ hk'aw lo caw_✓ ve cheh_✓ sha ve aw_✓ he[^] k'aw_✓ ceu_✓ hta_Λ caw_✓ cheh_✓ leh te k'ai cheh_✓ tu_✓ lo_✓ ja_✓ ve yo_✓. O_✓ ve te_✓ hpa_✓ leh_✓:

- 1 Li_Λ hpu ve tcuh[~] kui_✓ hk'a_✓ peu-e_✓ yu_✓ taw[^] leh bon ma_✓ ve
- 2 Li_Λ hpu hta_Λ haw_✓ ve yon_✓ tcuh[^] yon_✓ hk'a_✓ te_✓ hpa_✓ hta_Λ vaw[^] ti_✓ ta_✓ ve
- 3 Li_Λ hpu hta_Λ haw_✓ ve aw_✓ hk'aw lo Ha leh_✓ ve bon hkaw_✓ hta_Λ na g'a ve
- 4 Li_Λ hpu hk'a_✓ caw_✓ ve aw_✓ hk'aw lo, Pe_✓ pa ve (Hkri_Λ ya_✓ hpeh_Λ la ve) te_✓ ceu_✓ hta_Λ na g'a ve
- 5 Li_Λ hpu hk'a_✓ caw_✓ ve aw_✓ hk'aw lo, Ha leh_✓ bon hkaw_✓ te ve hta_Λ na g'a ve
- 6 Li_Λ hpu hk'a_✓ caw_✓ ve aw_✓ hk'aw lo, Ceu_✓ cao_✓ ya_✓ hpeh_Λ ve hta_Λ na g'a ve
- 7 Li_Λ Hpu hk'a_✓ caw_✓ ve aw_✓ hk'aw lo Ceu_✓ cao_✓ aw_✓ li_✓ teh leh ma_✓ pi_✓ ve hta_Λ na g'a ve
- 8 Li_Λ hpu hk'a_✓ caw_✓ ve aw_✓ hk'aw lo, Aw_✓ la_✓ g'aw_✓ hpeh_Λ la leh ui_✓ la heh la ve
- 9 Li_Λ hpu hk'a_✓ caw_✓ ve Hkri_Λ ya_✓ aw_✓ mo_✓ aw_✓ ho[~] aw_✓ na_✓

www.9Marks.org aw_✓ hk'aw lo ka_Λ, ca nyi hpeh_Λ ve yo_✓.

เกษบรณสาร

พันธกิจ

เกษบรณสารเป็นโครงการภายใต้มูลนิธิมิชชั่นกิจพระคุณของแบ็บติสต์ในประเทศไทย จัดตั้งขึ้นเพื่ออบรมคริสตจักรไทยเกี่ยวกับวรรณกรรมพระคัมภีร์เชิงปฏิรูปเพื่อถวายพระเกียรติสิริแด่พระเจ้า เราปรารถนาที่จะเป็นผู้นำในการสร้างสรรค์หนังสือวรรณกรรมและแหล่งข้อมูลของหนังสือต่างๆ เพื่อถวายพระเกียรติแด่พระคริสต์และส่งเสริมหลักการของพระคัมภีร์

วิสัยทัศน์

เราปรารถนาชูใจคริสเตียนไทยรายบุคคลเพื่อเติบโตขึ้นในความเชื่อและรู้สึกมีความมั่นใจในการเสวนากับคนอื่นๆ ในเรื่องพระเยซูคริสต์ เราปรารถนาที่จะหนุนใจคนทั่วไปที่กำลังศึกษาหรืออยากศึกษาคริสตศาสนาเป็นครั้งแรกให้สามารถเจาะลึกลงไปข้างในได้ และเราอยากช่วยเหลือผู้คนภายนอกคริสตจักรที่กำลังตั้งคำถามเกี่ยวกับความเชื่อของพวกเขาและเห็นความเชื่อมโยงเกี่ยวกับคริสตศาสนา

เรามุ่งมั่นที่จะแบ่งปันแนวความคิดแบบคริสเตียนที่เป็นนวัตกรรมใหม่เพื่อให้ผู้คนจากทุกภูมิหลังสามารถมีความเข้าใจเกี่ยวกับความเชื่อของคริสเตียนได้

ติดต่อ สอบถามข้อมูลเพิ่มเติม ได้ที่:

www.GraceBannasan.com



facebook.com/gracebannasan



[@gracebannasan](https://line.me/@gracebannasan)



instagram/gracebannasan

Bi̱ law, ve Hkri, ya̱ aw mo, k'o̱ ve a hto, ma le. O̱ ve hta, naw hk'a, hk'e te fui, da, g'a tu, le.

Bi̱ law, ve hkri, ya aw mo, leh, aw, aw, nu ve ceu̱ cao, aw, mo, leh hk'a, hk'e te peu da̱ ve le. Leu̱ Leh a ye̱ ui, ve leh, chi hk'e ve ceu̱ cao, aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo shu hta, peu, da, ve kaṉ hk'a, hk'e ve te̱ hpa, hta, te cheẖ le. Nga, hui ma̱-aw, ve leh, na nyi hkaw̱ chi hta̱ yaw hk'aw, ma̱ g'a. G'a ka̱ g'a shi, jaw ve pa te̱ hpa, ceh caw, ve yo, Ya, hk'a̱ li, k'o chi hta, g'aw nyi ve k'o, naw, leh aw, lawn chi hta, ca̱ da, leh daw̱ ha, tu ma̱ lo-o.

Li, bvuh, pa. Mark Dever leh, yon, ve chaw te̱ hpa, cheẖ sha ve hkri, ya, aw mo, ve aw, he̱ te̱ hpa, hta̱ shi, hpeh, tu, li, k'o̱ chi hta, cu̱ leh ga la̱ ve yo, Hkri, ya̱ aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo te keu, te caw̱ ve, bon ma, ve, yon, tcuẖ yon, hk'a̱, ha leh, ve bon hkaw̱, aw, lawn chi te hpa, hta, ca̱ da̱ leh yaw̱ hk'a taw, leẖ k'o̱ ma, la̱ ta, ve yo, Li, hpu suẖ Bvuh, sheh, hpa̱ te hpa, hk'a shu, ceu̱ cao, sa, la, hta, tan, leh aw, mo, ya̱ hk'a peu-e, hta, a shu yaw̱ cheẖ kui, yaw̱ cheẖ leh ceu̱ cao, aw, mo, ve kaṉ hta, te tu, yaw̱ aw, g'a pi̱ la̱ ve yo, Li, chi te̱ k'o̱ leh, ma̱ pe, ma̱ pa pu̱ ve ceu̱ cao, aw, mo, hta, ca̱ da̱ ve hte̱ caw̱ ve aw, li̱ hta, ma, la̱ leh nga, hui g'a, te caw̱ ve aw, ceu, te̱ hpa, hta, htaw̱ hk'a taw, leẖ be̱ ma, la̱ ve yo, Chi leh, Ye, su̱ hkri, ve aw, to teh, Hkri, ya̱ aw, mo, aw, hk'aw lo G'ui, sha nga, hui hta, teh ta, la̱ ve aw, yaṉ hta̱, nga, hui te keu, te caw̱ ve aw, vui, te̱ hpa, htaw̱ hpeh, ve yo.

MARK DEVER (PHD, University of Cambridge) leh, Hkri, ya̱ aw, mo, hta, ca̱ da, ve li, k'o̱ ma̱ chaw-eh hta, bvuh, taw̱ ta, peu, ve yo, Yaw̱ leh, A, me, ri̱ ka, mvuẖ mi, Washington DC veṉ lo caw, ve Capitol Hill Baptist Church lo ceu̱ cao, Sa, la, loṉ te cheẖ ve yo, Yaw̱ leh, 9Mark teh, k'o̱ ve aw, mo, ve aw, ho̱ loṉ htaw̱ hpeh, ve yo.

